

Nos. 18-1323, 18-1460

---

IN THE  
**Supreme Court of the United States**

---

JUNE MEDICAL SERVICES L.L.C., et al.,  
*Petitioners-Cross-Respondents,*

v.

REBEKAH GEE, SECRETARY, LOUISIANA DEPARTMENT  
OF HEALTH AND HOSPITALS,  
*Respondent-Cross-Petitioner.*

---

**On Writ of Certiorari  
to the United States Court of Appeals  
for the Fifth Circuit**

---

**JOINT APPENDIX  
VOLUME II**

---

Travis J. Tu  
CENTER FOR REPRODUCTIVE  
RIGHTS  
199 Water Street  
New York, NY 10038  
(917) 637-3600  
tjtu@reprorights.org

*Counsel of Record for  
Petitioners-Cross-  
Respondents*

Elizabeth B. Murrill  
Solicitor General  
LOUISIANA DEPARTMENT OF  
JUSTICE  
1885 N. 3rd Street  
Baton Rouge, LA 70802  
(225) 326-6766  
murrille@ag.louisiana.gov

*Counsel of Record for  
Respondent-Cross-  
Petitioner*

Petition for Writ of Certiorari Filed: April 17, 2019

Cross-Petition for Writ of Certiorari Filed: May 20, 2019

Certiorari Granted: October 4, 2019



# TABLE OF CONTENTS

## Page

### VOLUME I

Relevant Docket Entries, No. 3:14-cv-00525 (M.D. La.).....	1
Relevant Docket Entries, No. 17-30397 (5th Cir.) .....	12
Am. Compl. (Aug. 26, 2014), Dkt. 14.....	16
DHH Defs.' Opp'n to Pls.' Appl. for TRO and for Protective Order (Aug. 26, 2014), Dkt. 20.....	27
Pls. June Med. Servs. LLC, et al., Status Chart of Pending Applications (Oct. 8, 2014), Dkt. 50.....	48
Mem. Regarding Status of Pending Applications for Privileges (Oct. 8, 2014), Dkt. 51 .....	53
Answer of Def. Kathy Kliebert (Nov. 17, 2014), Dkt. 64 .....	56
Pls. June Med. Servs. LLC, et al., Status Chart of Pending Applications (Feb. 26, 2015), Dkt. 91.....	64
Pls. June Med. Servs. LLC, et al., Status Chart of Pending Applications (Mar. 19, 2015), Dkt. 121.....	69



## TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<b>Page</b>
Letter from Demme Doufekias to Judge John W. deGravelles Regarding Status of Pending Applications (Sept. 25, 2015), Dkt. 209 .....	75
Letter from Demme Doufekias to Judge John W. deGravelles Regarding Status of Pending Applications (Mar. 1, 2016), Dkt. 240.....	77
Letter from Demme Doufekias to Judge John W. deGravelles Regarding Status of Pending Applications (Apr. 1, 2016), Dkt. 245.....	78
Letter from Demme Doufekias to Judge John W. deGravelles Regarding Status of Pending Applications (May 2, 2016), Dkt. 246 .....	79
Letter from Demme Doufekias to Judge John W. deGravelles Regarding Status of Pending Applications (June 1, 2016), Dkt. 247.....	80
Letter from Demme Doufekias to Judge John W. deGravelles Regarding Status of Pending Applications (Aug. 1, 2016), Dkt. 249.....	81
Joint Stipulation and [Proposed] Order Regarding Causeway Med. Clinic (Sept. 15, 2016), Dkt. 255 .....	83



## TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<b>Page</b>
Letter from David Brown to Judge John W. deGravelles Regarding Closure of Bossier City Med. Suite (Apr. 23, 2017), Dkt. 270 .....	87
Decl. of Dr. John Doe 2, M.D. (Apr. 21, 2017), Dkt. 272 .....	88

### VOLUME II

Trial Tr. for June 22, 2015, Dkt. 190 .....	90
Testimony of Kathaleen Pittman .....	103
Testimony of Dr. John Doe 3 .....	196
Testimony of Dr. Christopher Estes.....	275

### VOLUME III

Trial Tr. for June 23, 2015, Dkt. 191 .....	359
Testimony of Dr. John Doe 2 .....	369
Testimony of Dr. Sheila Katz .....	465
Testimony of Sec'y Kathy Kliebert.....	551

### VOLUME IV

Excerpts of Trial Tr. for June 24, 2015, Dkt. 192 .....	664
Testimony of Dr. John Doe 1 .....	669



## TABLE OF CONTENTS

### Page

### VOLUME V

Trial Tr. for June 25, 2015, Dkt. 193 .....	798
Testimony of Dr. Robert Marier .....	801
Testimony of Dr. Tumulesh K.S. Solanky .....	922

### VOLUME VI

Trial Tr. for June 29, 2015, Dkt. 195 .....	1020
Testimony of Dr. Eva Pressman.....	1030

### VOLUME VII

Joint Ex. 54, Letter from Dr. John Doe 1 to Dr. Michael Harper, Univ. Health Shreveport, Dkt. 165-59.....	1117
Joint Ex. 109, Decl. of Sylvia Cochran in Supp. of Pls.' Mot. for Prelim. Inj. (Sept. 19, 2014), Dkt. 196-24 .....	1119
Joint Ex. 110, Decl. of John Doe 5, M.D. (Sept. 19, 2014), Dkt. 196-25 .....	1132
Joint Ex. 116, Decl. of Kathaleen Pittman in Supp. of Pls.' Appl. for TRO and Prelim. Inj. (Aug. 21, 2014), Dkt. 196-28.....	1140



## TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<b>Page</b>
Joint Ex. 117, Decl. of Robert Gross in Supp. of Pls.' Appl. for TRO and Mot. for Prelim. Inj. (Aug. 21, 2014), Dkt. 196-29.....	1252
Joint Ex. 135, Letter from Robert L. Marier, Exec. Dir., La. State Bd. of Med. Exam'rs, to Ms. Stephanie Toti, Staff Att'y, Domestic Legal Program, Ctr. for Reproductive Rights (July 11, 2008), Dkt. 196-32.....	1304
Joint Ex. 168, Decl. of John Doe 6, M.D. (Sept. 19, 2014), Dkt. 196-38.....	1307
Joint Ex. 186, Decl. of John Doe 1, M.D. in Supp. of Pls.' Appl. for TRO and Mot. for Prelim. Inj. (Aug. 21, 2014), Dkt. 196-39.....	1314
Joint Ex. 187, Decl. of John Doe 2, M.D. in Supp. of Pls.' Appl. for TRO and Mot. for Prelim. Inj. (Aug. 21, 2014), Dkt. 196-40.....	1317
Joint Ex. 188, Decl. of John Doe 3, M.D. in Supp. of Pls.' Appl. for TRO and Mot. for Prelim. Inj. (Aug. 21, 2014), Dkt. 202-11.....	1320

## VOLUME VIII (Sealed)

Excerpts of Tr. of Dep. of Dr. John Doe 5 (Jan. 30, 2015), Dkt. 168-06 .....	1324
---	------



## TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<b>Page</b>
Excerpts of Tr. of Dep. of Dr. Cecilia Mouton (Jan. 22, 2015), Dkt. 168-10.....	1350
Joint Stipulation Regarding Admitting Privileges of Dr. John Doe 5 (June 26, 2015), Dkt. 176.....	1397
Joint Ex. 71, Correspondence Between CHRISTUS Health Shreveport- Bossier and Dr. John Doe 1 (July 17, 2014), Dkt. 237-88.....	1404
Joint Ex. 75, Letter from Minden Med. Ctr. to Dr. John Doe 1 (Aug. 8, 2014), Dkt. 237-89.....	1434
Joint Ex. 89, Letter from WK Bossier Health Ctr. to Dr. John Doe 2 (Nov. 19, 2014), Dkt. 237-99.....	1435
Joint Ex. 128, Letter from Willis- Knighton to Dr. John Doe 1 (Mar. 11, 2015), Dkt. 237-109.....	1436
Joint Ex. 130, Abortion Care Training Plan and Checklist, Dr. John Doe 1, Dkt. 237-111.....	1437
Joint Ex. 144, Letter from Willis- Knighton to Dr. John Doe 2 (Aug. 11, 2014), Dkt. 237-116.....	1442
Joint Ex. 145, Email from Dr. John Doe 2 to Willis-Knighton (Aug. 16, 2014), Dkt. 237-117.....	1445



**TABLE OF CONTENTS**

	<b>Page</b>
Joint Ex. 169, Email Correspondence Regarding Dr. John Doe 2's Application to Tulane Med. Ctr. for Admitting Privileges (Mar. 14, 2014), Dkt. 237-140.....	1447
Joint Ex. 170, Email Correspondence Regarding Dr. John Doe 2's Application to Tulane Med. Ctr. for Admitting Privileges (May 27, 2014), Dkt. 237-141.....	1448
Joint Ex. 171, Email Correspondence Regarding Dr. John Doe 2's Application to Tulane Med. Ctr. for Admitting Privileges (May 28, 2014), Dkt. 237-142.....	1449
Joint Ex. 172, Email Correspondence Regarding Dr. John Doe 2's Application to Tulane Med. Ctr. for Admitting Privileges (July 28, 2014), Dkt. 237-143.....	1451
Joint Ex. 173, Email Correspondence Regarding Dr. John Doe 2's Application to Tulane Med. Ctr. for Admitting Privileges (July 28, 2014), Dkt. 237-144.....	1452



**TABLE OF CONTENTS**

	<b>Page</b>
Joint Ex. 174, Email Correspondence Regarding Dr. John Doe 2's Application to Tulane Med. Ctr. for Admitting Privileges (Aug. 5, 2014), Dkt. 237-145.....	1453
Joint Ex. 175, Email Correspondence Regarding Dr. John Doe 2's Application to Tulane Med. Ctr. for Admitting Privileges (Aug. 18, 2014), Dkt. 237-146.....	1454
Joint Ex. 176, Email Correspondence Regarding Dr. John Doe 2's Application to Tulane Med. Ctr. for Admitting Privileges (Aug. 26, 2014), Dkt. 237-147.....	1455
Joint Ex. 177, Email Correspondence Regarding Dr. John Doe 2's Application to Tulane Med. Ctr. for Admitting Privileges (Aug. 26, 2014), Dkt. 237-148.....	1456
Joint Ex. 178, Email Correspondence Regarding Dr. John Doe 2's Application to Tulane Med. Ctr. for Admitting Privileges (Nov. 19, 2014), Dkt. 237-149.....	1457



# TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<b>Page</b>
Joint Ex. 179, Email Correspondence Regarding Dr. John Doe 2's Application to Tulane Med. Ctr. for Admitting Privileges (Jan. 9, 2015), Dkt. 237-150.....	1458
Joint Ex. 180, Dr. John Doe 2's Application to Tulane Med. Ctr. for Admitting Privileges (Jan. 8, 2015), Dkt. 237-151.....	1459
Joint Ex. 181, Email Correspondence Regarding Dr. John Doe 2's Application to Tulane Med. Ctr. for Admitting Privileges (Feb. 23, 2015), Dkt. 237-152.....	1462
Joint Ex. 183, Email Correspondence Regarding Dr. John Doe 2's Application to Tulane Med. Ctr. for Admitting Privileges (June 16, 2015), Dkt. 237-154.....	1463
Joint Ex. 184, Email Correspondence Regarding Dr. John Doe 2's Application to Tulane Med. Ctr. for Admitting Privileges (Mar. 5, 2015), Dkt. 237-155.....	1466
Joint Ex. 185, Letter from Univ. Health Shreveport to Dr. John Doe 2 (May 21, 2015), Dkt. 237-156 .....	1468



**TABLE OF CONTENTS**

	<b>Page</b>
Joint Ex. 189, Letter from Dr. John Doe 1 to Willis-Knighton (Mar. 24, 2015), Dkt. 237-157.....	1472
Joint Ex. 190, Email Correspondence Regarding Dr. John Doe 1's Application to CHRISTUS Health Shreveport-Bossier for Admitting Privileges (Jan. 8, 2015), Dkt. 237- 158 .....	1555



## TABLE OF CONTENTS

*The following opinions, decisions, judgments, orders,  
and record documents have been omitted from the  
joint appendix because they appear in the appendix to  
the petition in Case No. 18-1323 as follows:*

Appendix A: Opinion, United States Court of Appeals for the Fifth Circuit (Sept. 26, 2018) .....	1a
Appendix B: Opinion, United States Court of Appeals for the Fifth Circuit (Jan. 18, 2019).....	104a
Appendix C: Findings of Fact and Conclusions of Law, United States District Court for the Middle District of Louisiana (Apr. 26, 2017) .....	132a
Appendix D: Order, Supreme Court of the United States (Feb. 8, 2019).....	280a
Appendix E: U.S. Const. amend. XIV, § 1.....	285a
Appendix F: La. Rev. Stat. § 40:1061.10 (Act 620) (excerpted) .....	286a
Appendix G: La. Admin. Code., tit. 48, pt. I § 4423 (excerpted) .....	288a
Appendix H: La. Admin. Code., tit. 48, pt. I § 4401 (excerpted) .....	290a
Appendix I: La. Dep’t of Health, Notice to Licensed Outpatient Abortion Facilities.....	291a



**TABLE OF CONTENTS**

Appendix J: Emergency Mot. of Appellant for Stay Pending Appeal, United States Court of Appeals for the Fifth Circuit (Feb. 16, 2016) (excerpted) .....	294a
--	------



1 UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT  
2 MIDDLE DISTRICT OF LOUISIANA

3

4 JUNE MEDICAL SERVICES, L.L.C., CIVIL ACTION  
5 ET AL

6

VERSUS NO. 14-525

7

KATHY KLIEBERT, ET AL HON. JOHN W. DEGRAVELLES

8

9

JUNE 22, 2015  
VOLUME I OF VI

10

REDACTED

11

=====

BENCH TRIAL  
HONORABLE JOHN W. DEGRAVELLES

=====

12

A P P E A R A N C E S

13

FOR THE PLAINTIFFS:

14

MORRISON & FOERSTER, LLP  
BY: DIMITRA DOUFEKIAS, ESQUIRE  
2000 PENNSYLVANIA AVENUE, NW, SUITE 6000  
WASHINGTON, D.C. 20006

15

16

CENTER FOR REPRODUCTIVE RIGHTS  
BY: ILENE JAROSLAW, ESQ.  
ZOE LEVINE, ESQ.  
DAVID BROWN, ESQ.

17

18

19

199 WATER STREET, 22ND FLOOR  
NEW YORK, NEW YORK 10038

20

21

FOR THE DEFENDANT:

22

DUNCAN PLLC  
BY: S. KYLE DUNCAN, ESQ.  
1629 K. STREET, NW, SUITE 300  
WASHINGTON, D.C. 20006

23

24

25

KITCHENS LAW FIRM, APLC  
BY: J. MICHAEL JOHNSON, ESQ.  
2250 HOSPITAL DRIVE, SUITE 248



1 BOSSIER CITY, LA 71111  
2 ALLIANCE DEFENDING FREEDOM  
3 BY: STEVEN ADEN, ESQ  
4 440 1ST STREET, NW, SUITE 600  
5 WASHINGTON, D.C. 20001

6 OFFICIAL COURT REPORTER: GINA DELATTE-RICHARD, CCR

---

7 UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT  
8 BATON ROUGE, LOUISIANA 70801  
9 (225) 389-3564  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25



1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25

I N D E X

***PLAINTIFFS' WITNESSES:***

**KATHALEEN PITTMAN**

DIRECT EXAMINATION BY DEMME DOUFEKIAS.....	14
CROSS EXAMINATION BY MIKE JOHNSON.....	30
REDIRECT EXAMINATION BY DEMME DOUFEKIAS.....	88

**DR. DOE NUMBER 3**

DIRECT EXAMINATION BY ILENE JAROSLAW.....	107
CROSS EXAMINATION BY KYLE DUNCAN.....	148
REDIRECT EXAMINATION BY ILENE JAROSLAW.....	164
RE CROSS EXAMINATION BY KYLE DUNCAN.....	178

**DR. CHRISTOPHER ESTES**

DIRECT EXAMINATION BY ILENE JAROSLAW.....	186
CROSS EXAMINATION BY STEVEN ADEN.....	225
REDIRECT EXAMINATION BY ILENE JAROSLAW.....	262



1

2 JUNE MEDICAL V. KATHY KLIEBERT 14-CV-525-JWD-RLB 06-22-15

3

4 THE COURT: ALL RIGHT. YOU MAY BE SEATED. WE'RE  
5 HERE THIS MORNING IN THE CASE OF JUNE MEDICAL SERVICES, LLC,  
6 ET AL VERSUS KATHY KLIEBERT, ET AL. IT'S NUMBER 14-CV-525.

6

AND WILL COUNSEL MAKE AN APPEARANCE FOR THE RECORD?

7

MS. DOUFEKIAS:

8

9 YOUR HONOR, FOR PLAINTIFFS, DEMME DOUFEKIAS FROM  
10 MORRISON AND FOERSTER. I ALSO HAVE WITH ME MY COLLEAGUES, TIM  
11 GALLIVAN AND KERRY JONES ALSO FROM MORRISON AND FOERSTER.

11

12 FROM THE CENTER FOR REPRODUCTIVE RIGHTS ON BEHALF OF  
13 PLAINTIFFS WE HAVE IRENE -- ILENE JAROSLAW, DAVID BROWN, AND  
14 ZOE LEVINE.

14

THE COURT: THANK YOU.

15

FOR THE DEFENDANTS?

16

17 MR. DUNCAN: GOOD MORNING, YOUR HONOR. I'M KYLE  
18 DUNCAN FOR DEFENDANT, SECRETARY KATHY KLIEBERT. I'M JOINED BY  
19 MY COLLEAGUES -- I'M SORRY. I'M TRYING TO TALK INTO THIS  
20 THING. I'M JOINED BY MY COLLEAGUES, MIKE JOHNSON FROM THE  
21 KITCHENS LAW FIRM, ALSO STEVE ADEN AND NATALIE DECKER FROM  
22 ALLIANCE DEFENDING FREEDOM, AS WELL AS MS. CHARLOTTE BERGERON.

22

23 THE COURT: ALL RIGHT. AND, MS. BERGERON, DID YOU  
24 GET ADMITTED OR DO WE NEED TO DO THAT AT THIS MOMENT?

24

25 MS. BERGERON: YOUR HONOR, I THINK YOU JUST NEED TO  
SIGN MY MOTION TO ENROLL. I'VE BEEN ADMITTED, YES.



1           **THE COURT:** OKAY. SO I'LL ACCEPT THE ORAL MOTION TO  
2 ENROLL AS COUNSEL IN CONNECTION WITH THIS CASE. YOU'RE  
3 ALREADY ADMITTED TO THE MIDDLE DISTRICT, I UNDERSTAND, SO THE  
4 MOTION IS HEREBY GRANTED.

5           **MS. BERGERON:** THANK YOU.

6           **MR. DUNCAN:** THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR.

7           **THE COURT:** I'M GOING TO MAKE A FEW INTRODUCTORY  
8 REMARKS. WELCOME, FIRST OF ALL. WE HAVE A FEW -- IT LOOKS  
9 LIKE WE MAY HAVE A FEW MEMBERS OF THE PUBLIC HERE, AND WE  
10 WELCOME YOU. I DO WANT TO REMIND EVERYONE HERE, LAWYERS,  
11 PRESS, AND MEMBERS OF THE PUBLIC THAT THIS IS A COURT OF LAW  
12 AND THAT WE ARE GOING TO ABIDE BY THE RULES OF THIS COURT WITH  
13 RESPECT TO HOW THIS CASE PROCEEDS. AND THAT MEANS THAT WITH  
14 RESPECT TO WHAT HAPPENS IN THE COURT, IN THE TRIAL, WE WILL  
15 HEAR FROM LAWYERS AND WE WILL HEAR FROM WITNESSES AND WE WILL  
16 HEAR FROM THE COURT FROM TIME TO TIME, BUT THAT IS THE EXTENT  
17 OF WHO WILL BE TALKING DURING THE COURSE OF THE TRIAL.

18           AND WE ALSO EXPECT EVERYONE, LAWYERS INCLUDED,  
19 PARTIES AND MEMBERS OF THE PUBLIC, TO ACT WITH COURTESY AND  
20 DECORUM AND TO RESPECT THE RULES OF THIS COURT.

21           I WANT TO TAKE UP SOME HOUSEKEEPING MATTERS, SOME OF  
22 WHICH WE TOOK UP IN CHAMBERS BEFORE WE BEGAN THIS MORNING.  
23 THERE IS CURRENTLY PENDING BEFORE ME THE DEFENDANT'S MOTION TO  
24 RECONSIDER RULINGS ON THE MOTION FOR SUMMARY JUDGMENT, OR  
25 MOTION FOR PARTIAL SUMMARY JUDGMENT, AND MOTIONS IN LIMINE,



1 THAT'S DOCUMENT NUMBER 144. THAT WAS FILED A WEEK AGO LAST  
2 FRIDAY ON JUNE THE 11TH, 2015.

3 PLAINTIFFS WERE GIVEN UNTIL LAST TUESDAY, JUNE 16,  
4 2015, TO FILE A RESPONSE, AND THEY DID SO IN DOCUMENT NUMBER  
5 150. THE ISSUE IS IN THIS MOTION, OF COURSE, WHAT EFFECT, IF  
6 ANY, DOES THE RECENTLY RENDERED DECISION OF *WHOLE WOMEN'S*  
7 *HEALTH VERSUS COLE* DECIDED BY THE FIFTH CIRCUIT ON JUNE 9,  
8 2015, LESS THAN TWO WEEKS AGO, HAVE ON MY EARLIER RULING WITH  
9 RESPECT TO BOTH THE MOTION FOR PARTIAL SUMMARY JUDGMENT AND  
10 THE MOTIONS IN LIMINE.

11 AS I ADVISED THE LAWYERS THIS MORNING, THE  
12 DEFENDANT'S MOTION, DOCUMENT 144, IS UNDER ADVISEMENT. I  
13 SIMPLY HAVE NOT HAD AN OPPORTUNITY TO -- WHILE I HAVE REVIEWED  
14 THE BRIEFS AND CERTAINLY READ VERY CAREFULLY THE FIFTH  
15 CIRCUIT'S DECISION I HAVE NOT HAD A CHANCE TO DETERMINE THE  
16 FULL EXTENT OF WHAT EFFECT THAT DECISION HAS ON THE ISSUES IN  
17 THIS SPECIFIC CASE.

18 AND, THEREFORE, WHAT WE'RE GOING TO DO, WHAT I'M  
19 GOING TO DO IS TO RECEIVE THE EVIDENCE IN THIS TRIAL IN  
20 ACCORDANCE WITH THE COURT'S PREVIOUS RULING AND BOTH ON THE  
21 MOTION FOR SUMMARY JUDGMENT AS WELL AS THE MOTIONS IN LIMINE.  
22 HOWEVER, THE EVIDENCE IS GOING TO BE RECEIVED SUBJECT TO THE  
23 DEFENDANT'S MOTION AND OBJECTIONS THAT WOULD FLOW FROM THAT  
24 MOTION.

25 IF I EVENTUALLY RULE THAT ALL OR PART OF THE



1 DEFENDANT'S CURRENT MOTION IS GOOD AND, THEREFORE, FOR  
2 INSTANCE, CERTAIN EVIDENCE THAT HAS BEEN OFFERED IN CONNECTION  
3 WITH THIS TRIAL IS, AS AN EXAMPLE, IRRELEVANT TO THE ISSUES  
4 THAT REMAIN IN THIS CASE, THAT WILL BE A PART OF THIS COURT'S  
5 FINAL RULING AND THE COURT WOULD NOT CONSIDER THAT EVIDENCE  
6 OFFERED IN CONNECTION WITH THAT ISSUE OR POINT.

7 IF, ON THE OTHER HAND, MY RULING REMAINS THE SAME  
8 AND THE EVIDENCE RECEIVED IN THIS TRIAL WITH THE COURT'S -- IN  
9 ACCORDANCE WITH THE COURT'S EARLIER RULING WILL BE CONSIDERED.

10 AND WE DID BRING UP, AND SOMEWHAT INGEST IN  
11 CHAMBERS, BUT I DO WANT TO MAKE SURE THAT THE RECORD IS CLEAR,  
12 GIVEN THESE LAST MINUTE SORT OF UNFOLDING DEVELOPMENTS IN THE  
13 LAW DOES EITHER SIDE WISH TO HAVE A CONTINUANCE OF THIS CASE?

14 MS. DOUFEKIAS: PLAINTIFFS DO NOT, YOUR HONOR.

15 MR. DUNCAN: DEFENDANT DOES NOT, YOUR HONOR.

16 THE COURT: ALL RIGHT. THANK YOU.

17 I THINK WE EARLIER MENTIONED THE ISSUES OF THE  
18 DEPOSITIONS. AND I UNDERSTAND THE DEPOSITIONS WHICH WERE  
19 SUBMITTED PRETRIAL ARE GOING TO BE SUBMITTED AGAIN WITH THE  
20 EXHIBITS ATTACHED. AND SO JUST FIND THE TIME TO DO THAT SOME  
21 TIME BEFORE THE TRIAL IS OVER, BUT THE SOONER THE BETTER.

22 WITH RESPECT TO THE EXHIBITS, IS THERE AN OFFER --  
23 IS THERE GOING TO BE A MOTION TO OFFER THOSE EXHIBITS -- THE  
24 JOINT EXHIBITS INTO EVIDENCE AT THIS TIME?

25 MS. DOUFEKIAS: YES, YOUR HONOR. THE PARTIES HAVE



1 HAD A NUMBER OF CONVERSATIONS OVER THE LAST FEW PROBABLY  
2 MONTHS AT THIS POINT AND HAVE AGREED ON A NUMBER OF EXHIBITS  
3 THAT ARE STIPULATED AS COMING INTO EVIDENCE IN THIS MATTER.  
4 AS I MENTIONED TO YOUR HONOR IN CHAMBERS, WE ANTICIPATE  
5 SUPPLEMENTING THIS LIST. A COPY OF THE EXHIBITS THAT I WILL  
6 MOVE INTO EVIDENCE NOW HAVE ALSO BEEN FILED WITH THE COURT,  
7 BUT AT THIS POINT, DEFENDANT'S EXHIBITS 1 THROUGH AND  
8 INCLUDING 25, DEFENDANT'S EXHIBITS 27 THROUGH AND INCLUDING  
9 39, DEFENDANT'S EXHIBITS 41 THROUGH AND INCLUDING 47,  
10 DEFENDANT'S EXHIBIT 51, DEFENDANT'S EXHIBITS 56 THROUGH AND  
11 INCLUDING 57, DEFENDANT'S EXHIBIT 118, DEFENDANT'S EXHIBITS  
12 138 THROUGH AND INCLUDING 140.

13 PLAINTIFF'S EXHIBITS 1 THROUGH AND INCLUDING 91.  
14 PLAINTIFF'S EXHIBIT 93, PLAINTIFF'S EXHIBITS 95 THROUGH AND  
15 INCLUDING 99, PLAINTIFF'S EXHIBITS 100 THROUGH AND INCLUDING  
16 108, PLAINTIFF'S EXHIBITS 110 THROUGH AND INCLUDING 130,  
17 PLAINTIFF'S EXHIBITS 132 THROUGH AND INCLUDING 134,  
18 PLAINTIFF'S EXHIBITS 136 THROUGH AND INCLUDING 141,  
19 PLAINTIFF'S EXHIBITS 143 THROUGH AND INCLUDING 145,  
20 PLAINTIFF'S EXHIBITS 148 THROUGH AND INCLUDING 165 AND  
21 PLAINTIFF'S EXHIBITS 168 THROUGH AND INCLUDING 170 HAVE ALL  
22 BEEN STIPULATED BY THE PARTIES AS BEING ADMITTED INTO  
23 EVIDENCE.

24 THE COURT: ALL RIGHT. ARE THEY GOING TO BE  
25 INTRODUCED WITH THE PLAINTIFFS'/DEFENDANT'S EXHIBIT NUMBERS OR



1 WILL THEY HAVE A SEPARATE JOINT EXHIBIT NUMBER?

2 MS. DOUFEKIAS: THEY HAVE A SEPARATE JOINT EXHIBIT  
3 NUMBER, I BELIEVE. ONE SECOND, YOUR HONOR. I BELIEVE THEY  
4 ARE JOINT EXHIBIT 1 THROUGH 189.

5 THE COURT: ALL RIGHT. JUST SO THAT WE'RE ALL ON  
6 THE SAME PAGE, WHEN REFERRING TO THE JOINT EXHIBITS, I THINK  
7 IT WOULD BE HELPFUL JUST TO REFER TO THE JOINT EXHIBIT NUMBER  
8 IF THAT'S NOT GOING TO CREATE MUCH TURMOIL. I THINK THE  
9 RECORD WILL BE A LOT CLEARER IF WE JUST REFER TO THE JOINT  
10 EXHIBIT NUMBERS AS OPPOSED TO THE RESPECTIVE PLAINTIFF OR  
11 DEFENDANT EXHIBIT NUMBERS.

12 MR. DUNCAN: DEFENDANT DOESN'T HAVE ANY OBJECTION TO  
13 THIS. I JUST WANTED TO MAKE SURE I UNDERSTOOD WHAT  
14 MS. DOUFEKIAS JUST SAID. OUR LIST IS THROUGH JX JOINT  
15 EXHIBIT 185, AND I'M NOT OBJECTING TO YOURS, I JUST WANTED TO  
16 SEE YOUR LIST THAT GOES THROUGH --

17 THE COURT: NO. MY UNDERSTANDING IS THAT THE COURT  
18 WAS GIVEN 1 THROUGH 185. I UNDERSTAND THAT THERE WILL BE A  
19 SUPPLEMENTATION THAT WOULD INCLUDE AT LEAST 186 THROUGH 189,  
20 BUT I HAVEN'T SEEN 186 THROUGH 189 YET.

21 MR. DUNCAN: THAT WAS MY QUESTION. THAT'S FINE.

22 THE COURT: OKAY. AND THEN AS I UNDERSTAND THE  
23 RESPECTIVE PLAINTIFFS' EXHIBITS AND DEFENDANT'S EXHIBITS WHICH  
24 HAVE NOT BEEN AGREED TO, THEREFORE, NOT JOINT EXHIBITS, WILL  
25 BE INTRODUCED. AND THERE HAVE BEEN PRETRIAL SUBMISSIONS WITH



1 RESPECT TO OBJECTIONS AS TO THOSE. I'VE CERTAINLY LOOKED AT  
2 THE EXHIBITS IN ADVANCE OF THE TRIAL. I'M NOT PREPARED,  
3 OBVIOUSLY, TO RULE ON THOSE UNTIL THEY'RE ACTUALLY INTRODUCED  
4 AND I WILL HEAR ARGUMENT ON OBJECTIONS AS THEY ARE INTRODUCED.

5 YES, SIR?

6 MR. DUNCAN: JUST ONE MATTER ON THAT. LET ME JUST  
7 ASK, YOUR HONOR, IS IT EASIER FOR US TO WALK UP TO THE PODIUM  
8 OR TO SPEAK FROM --

9 THE COURT: WHATEVER IS MORE CONVENIENT. THE  
10 IMPORTANT POINT BEING TO SPEAK INTO THE MIC.

11 MR. DUNCAN: RIGHT. RIGHT. I'LL HAVE TO BEND DOWN  
12 REGARDLESS.

13 WHERE THERE ARE NEWER EXHIBITS FROM THE  
14 PLAINTIFFS -- DEFENDANT JUST WANTS TO RESERVE THE RIGHT IF THE  
15 DEFENDANT DOES HAVE AN OBJECTION THE DEFENDANT HASN'T MADE YET  
16 TO FILE AN OBJECTION WITH THE COURT. I DON'T NECESSARILY  
17 ANTICIPATE MANY OF THOSE, BUT THERE MAY BE ONE OR TWO.

18 THE COURT: NOT A PROBLEM.  
19 ANY OBJECTION TO THAT PROPOSAL?

20 MS. DOUFEKIAS: NO, YOUR HONOR.

21 THE COURT: ALL RIGHT. THAT'S THE WAY IT WILL BE.

22 ANOTHER ITEM BY WAY OF SORT PRELIMINARIES, THE  
23 PARTIES HAVE AGREED TO A PROTECTIVE ORDER THAT PROTECTS AND  
24 MAKES CONFIDENTIAL CERTAIN DOCUMENTS AS WELL AS THE IDENTITY  
25 OF CERTAIN WITNESSES. THAT IS DOCUMENT 59 IN THE RECORD.



1 BOTH PARTIES HAVE SUBMITTED A LIST OF THE EXHIBITS WHICH ARE  
2 SUBJECT TO THAT PROTECTIVE ORDER, AND WE HAVE THAT LIST,  
3 HOWEVER, TO MAKE SURE THAT THE COURT HONORS AND THAT THERE ARE  
4 NO GLITCHES, I'D ASK THE PARTIES TO PLEASE LET US KNOW IF AN  
5 EXHIBIT IS INTRODUCED OR IS GOING TO BE REFERRED TO THAT'S  
6 ALREADY BEEN INTRODUCED TO MAKE SURE -- AND IT IS SUBJECT TO  
7 THE PROTECTIVE ORDER, TO PLEASE LET THE COURT KNOW. THAT  
8 EXHIBIT WILL BE SHOWN ON THE SCREEN FOR THE ATTORNEYS, THE  
9 WITNESS, AND THE COURT, BUT WILL NOT BE SHOWN TO THE PUBLIC IF  
10 IT IS SUBJECT TO THE PROTECTIVE ORDER, BUT I NEED THE  
11 ASSISTANCE OF COUNSEL TO MAKE SURE THAT WE KNOW WHICH EXHIBITS  
12 THOSE ARE BEFORE THEY GET UP ON THE SCREEN.

13 IS THAT FINE WITH THE PLAINTIFF?

14 MS. DOUFEKIAS: YES, YOUR HONOR.

15 THE COURT: AND THE DEFENDANT?

16 MR. DUNCAN: YES, YOUR HONOR.

17 THE COURT: PROPOSED FINDINGS OF FACT AND  
18 CONCLUSIONS OF LAW, I THINK WHEN WE HAD A STATUS CONFERENCE A  
19 WEEK OR SO AGO ON THIS I MENTIONED THAT I WOULD LIKE THEM AT  
20 THE END OF THE TRIAL. BOTH SIDES AT THAT TIME EXPRESSED AN  
21 INTEREST IN HAVING THE TRANSCRIPT BEFORE THEY BEGAN THE  
22 PROPOSED FINDINGS OF FACT AND CONCLUSIONS OF LAW, WHICH IS  
23 FINE WITH ME. I DON'T THINK WE TALKED ABOUT A SPECIFIC  
24 DEADLINE AFTER THE TRANSCRIPT IS FILED, BUT I'M GOING TO ORDER  
25 THE PARTIES TO GIVE ME PROPOSED FINDINGS OF FACT AND



1 CONCLUSIONS OF LAW WITHIN 30 DAYS OF THE TIME THE TRANSCRIPT  
2 IS FILED. EACH PARTY WILL HAVE AN ADDITIONAL TEN DAYS  
3 THEREAFTER TO FILE ANY KIND OF RESPONSE, REBUTTAL, REPLY TO  
4 THE OTHER SIDE'S PROPOSED FINDINGS OF FACT AND CONCLUSIONS OF  
5 LAW.

6 NOW, IN CHAMBERS THERE WAS MENTION OF A MOTION FOR  
7 SEQUESTRATION. DO I HEAR A MOTION FOR SEQUESTRATION BEING  
8 FILED BY EITHER OR BOTH PARTIES?

9 MR. DUNCAN: YES, YOUR HONOR, DEFENDANT FILED SUCH  
10 MOTION.

11 THE COURT: ALL RIGHT. DO WE HAVE ANY WITNESSES IN  
12 THE COURTROOM WHO WILL TESTIFY? IT DOES NOT LOOK LIKE WE DO.  
13 SO WHAT I'M GOING TO DO IS TO ASK THE LAWYERS TO BE  
14 RESPONSIBLE FOR THEIR WITNESSES. PARTIES ARE EXEMPT, AND THAT  
15 IS TO SAY, IF YOU HAVE A CORPORATION OR AN LLC AND THE  
16 REPRESENTATIVE IS THE PARTY AND YOU HAVE TO DESIGNATE A SINGLE  
17 REPRESENTATIVE, THE PARTIES ARE EXEMPT FROM THE SEQUESTRATION  
18 RULE, EXPERT WITNESSES ARE EXEMPT FROM THE SEQUESTRATION RULE.  
19 ALL OTHERS ARE SUBJECT TO SEQUESTRATION RULES, SO MAKE SURE  
20 THAT YOUR WITNESSES WHO ARE SUBJECT TO SEQUESTRATION ARE TOLD  
21 THAT THEY CANNOT ENTER THE COURTROOM DURING THE TESTIMONY.  
22 THEY CANNOT TALK TO NONLAWYERS ABOUT THE SUBJECT MATTER OF  
23 THIS TRIAL. THEY MAY SPEAK TO LAWYERS ABOUT THE SUBJECT  
24 MATTER OF THIS TRIAL.

25 ALL RIGHT. ARE THERE ANY OTHER PRELIMINARY MATTERS



1 BEFORE WE BEGIN?

2 MR. DUNCAN: YES, YOUR HONOR. AND I'M HOPING I'M  
3 NOT MISUNDERSTANDING OUR CONVERSATION IN CHAMBERS ABOUT A  
4 BLANKET OBJECTION AND THE NECESSITY TO MAKE THAT. BUT LET ME  
5 JUST FOR THE RECORD MAKE A BLANKET OBJECTION FROM THE  
6 DEFENDANTS THAT ANY EVIDENCE OF THE MEDICAL REASONABLENESS OF  
7 ACT 620 IS NOT COMPETENT TO IMPUGN THE LEGISLATURE'S PURPOSE  
8 IN PASSING THE ACT NOR IS ANY EVIDENCE OF THE OPERATION OR  
9 EFFECT OF ACT 620 COMPETENT TO IMPUGN THE LEGISLATURE'S  
10 PURPOSE IN PASSING THAT ACT. AND MY OBJECTION, AS YOUR HONOR  
11 KNOWS, IS BASED ON THE RECENT FIFTH CIRCUIT DECISION IN *WHOLE*  
12 *WOMAN'S HEALTH V COLE* AND THE AUTHORITIES RELIED ON IN THAT  
13 DECISION.

14 AS I'VE EXPLAINED IN CHAMBERS, I DON'T WANT TO TRY  
15 THE COURT'S PATIENCE BY MAKING THIS OBJECTION OVER AND OVER  
16 AGAIN, BUT I BELIEVE THE PARTIES HAVE AGREED THAT A BLANKET  
17 OBJECTION WILL SUFFICE TO PRESERVE ERROR ON THAT ISSUE.

18 THE COURT: IS THAT CORRECT, MS. DOUFEKIAS?

19 MS. DOUFEKIAS: THAT'S RIGHT, YOUR HONOR.

20 THE COURT: ALL RIGHT. THEN THAT'S FINE. I  
21 APPRECIATE THAT EFFORT BECAUSE IT WILL CERTAINLY MAKE THE  
22 TRIAL GO QUICKER AND SMOOTHER IF WE DON'T HAVE OBJECTIONS TO  
23 EVERY BIT OF EVIDENCE. SO THAT BLANKET OBJECTION IS RECEIVED  
24 AND WILL PROTECT THE RIGHT TO PRESERVE THAT ERROR, IF INDEED  
25 IT IS AN ERROR, AT THE END OF THE DAY FOR THE PARTIES.



1 ANY OTHER PRELIMINARY MATTERS?

2 ALL RIGHT. THEN THE PLAINTIFF MAY PROCEED.

3 MS. DOUFEKIAS: YOUR HONOR, PLAINTIFFS CALL

4 MS. KATHALEEN PITTMAN.

5 THE COURT: MS. CAUSEY, WHY DON'T YOU COME AROUND.

6 WE HAVE AN UNUSUAL SITUATION.

7 MS. DOUFEKIAS, WAS MS. PITTMAN GOING TO TESTIFY WITH  
8 HER IDENTITY PROTECTED, THAT IS TO SAY BEHIND THE SCREEN,  
9 OR...

10 MS. DOUFEKIAS: NO, YOUR HONOR, SHE'LL BE AS THE  
11 CURTAIN IS NOW.

12 THE COURT: OKAY. GOOD. WELL, THEN LET'S GET MS.  
13 PITTMAN IN.

14 (WHEREUPON, KATHALEEN PITTMAN, HAVING BEEN DULY  
15 SWORN, TESTIFIED AS FOLLOWS.)

16 DIRECT

17 BY MS. DOUFEKIAS:

18 Q GOOD MORNING, MS. PITTMAN.

19 A MORNING.

20 Q COULD YOU PLEASE STATE YOUR NAME AND SPELL IT FOR  
21 THE RECORD FOR THE COURT REPORTER?

22 A KATHALEEN, K-A-T-H-A-L-E-E-N, PITTMAN,  
23 P-I-T-T-M-A-N.

24 Q MS. PITTMAN, WHERE DO YOU WORK?

25 A I WORK AT HOPE MEDICAL GROUP FOR WOMEN IN



1 SHREVEPORT, LOUISIANA.

2 Q WHAT DOES HOPE DO?

3 A WE ARE PRIMARILY AN ABORTION CLINIC.

4 Q YOU SAID HOPE IS LOCATED IN SHREVEPORT, LOUISIANA?

5 A YES.

6 Q APPROXIMATELY HOW FAR FROM NEW ORLEANS IS HOPE  
7 LOCATED?

8 A IN EXCESS OF 300 MILES.

9 Q WHAT IS YOUR JOB AT HOPE?

10 A I'M THE ADMINISTRATOR AND HAVE BEEN SINCE 2010.

11 Q CAN YOU DESCRIBE WHAT IT IS THAT YOU DO AS AN  
12 ADMINISTRATOR?

13 A I OVERSEE THE DAY-TO-DAY FUNCTIONS OF THE CLINIC  
14 REGARDING STAFFING, OVERSEE PATIENT CARE IN CONJUNCTION WITH  
15 THE PHYSICIANS AND NURSES. I DO THE HIRING AND FIRING.

16 Q DID YOU WORK AT HOPE PRIOR TO BECOMING THE  
17 ADMINISTRATOR?

18 A YES. I WAS INITIALLY HIRED IN 1992 AS A PART-TIME  
19 COUNSELOR.

20 Q AND WHAT DOES A COUNSELOR DO AT HOPE? OR WHAT DID A  
21 COUNSELOR DO AT HOPE IN 1992?

22 A THE COUNSELORS WOULD SIT ONE-ON-ONE WITH THE PATIENT  
23 PRIOR TO HAVING A PROCEDURE DONE, JUST TO TALK ABOUT HER  
24 SITUATION AND MAKE SURE SHE WAS COMFORTABLE WITH HER DECISION,  
25 DISCUSS WITH HER BIRTH CONTROL, BASICALLY HER OPTIONS.



1 Q AND HOW LONG WERE YOU A COUNSELOR AT HOPE?

2 A I WAS A COUNSELOR FOR APPROXIMATELY A YEAR, MAYBE  
3 TWO, BEFORE I BECAME CO-ASSISTANT ADMINISTRATOR.

4 Q AND WHAT DID YOU DO AS A CO-ASSISTANT ADMINISTRATOR?

5 A THE OTHER ASSISTANT ADMINISTRATOR AND I OVERSAW THE  
6 CLINIC FUNCTION UNDERNEATH THE ADMINISTRATOR WHO AT THAT TIME  
7 WAS ROBIN ROTHROCK. WE SUPERVISED STAFF, SCHEDULED TRAINING,  
8 HANDLED STAFF SCHEDULES.

9 Q DID YOU HAVE A JOB BETWEEN BEING CO-ASSISTANT  
10 ADMINISTRATOR AND BEING ADMINISTRATOR?

11 A YES. FOR A TIME, I WAS PATIENT SERVICES MANAGER.

12 Q AND WHAT DID YOU DO AS A PATIENT SERVICES MANAGER?

13 A VERY MUCH WHAT I DID AS ASSISTANT ADMINISTRATOR,  
14 HOWEVER, MORE OF MY FUNCTION WAS CONCENTRATED ON THE MEDICAL  
15 ASPECT OF THINGS. THE SCHEDULING, SEEING TO PATIENT CARE, AND  
16 THROUGHOUT ASSISTANT -- MY JOB AS ASSISTANT ADMINISTRATOR AND  
17 CO-ASSISTANT ADMINISTRATOR WOULD HELP WITH THE DEVELOPMENT AND  
18 WRITING OF PROTOCOLS.

19 Q CAN YOU DESCRIBE HOPE?

20 A PHYSICALLY?

21 Q YES.

22 A IT'S A FREESTANDING, ONE-STORY, TAN, BRICK BUILDING  
23 LOCATED IN A PRIMARILY RESIDENTIAL SECTION OF SHREVEPORT. IT  
24 DOESN'T EXACTLY LOOK LIKE A MEDICAL CLINIC IN THAT WE PAY A  
25 GREAT DEAL OF ATTENTION TO CREATING A WARM ATMOSPHERE FOR THE



1 PATIENTS AND THEIR GUESTS, I GUESS YOU WOULD SAY. ARTWORK,  
2 COUNSELING OFFICES SET UP SO THAT PATIENTS ARE COMFORTABLE AND  
3 TALKING -- IN TALKING WITH THE COUNSELORS, TALKING WITH THE  
4 PHYSICIANS AND OTHER STAFF.

5 Q SO YOU MENTIONED COUNSELING, BUT CAN YOU DESCRIBE  
6 THE DIFFERENT WAYS IN WHICH YOU COME INTO CONTACT WITH  
7 PATIENTS?

8 A OKAY. GENERALLY, I'M ON SITE CONSTANTLY CHECKING IN  
9 WITH PATIENTS. I DO STILL OCCASIONALLY DO ONE-ON-ONE  
10 COUNSELING WITH PATIENTS DEPENDING ON NEED -- YOU KNOW, IF I'M  
11 NEEDED. OR IN SOME CIRCUMSTANCES, A COUNSELOR WILL COME TO ME  
12 AND ASK FOR ASSISTANCE BECAUSE SHE'S -- FEELS THAT SHE, I  
13 GUESS, NEEDS MORE INPUT IN A SITUATION THAT A PATIENT MIGHT  
14 FIND HERSELF IN.

15 ON ANY GIVEN DAY, I'M CONSTANTLY CHECKING IN WITH  
16 PATIENTS WITH -- IN THE DIFFERENT AREAS OF THE CLINIC, WHETHER  
17 IT'S IN RECOVERY, EVEN IN THE FRONT WAITING ROOM, JUST  
18 CHECKING ON THE PATIENTS. IF THERE ARE ANY CONCERNS, THEN THE  
19 STAFF WOULD BRING THEM TO ME OR A PATIENT WOULD COME TO ME.

20 Q DO YOU HAVE OPPORTUNITIES TO DISCUSS EITHER WITH THE  
21 PATIENTS OR WITH THE STAFF SCHEDULING OF APPOINTMENTS?

22 A YES.

23 Q AND WHAT ARE THOSE DISCUSSIONS GENERALLY LIKE?

24 A PRIMARILY, ONCE A WOMAN HAS COME TO US AND HAS  
25 DECIDED SHE WANTS TO TERMINATE THE PREGNANCY, WE WORK WITH HER



1 TO SET UP A TIME FOR HER TO RETURN TO THE CLINIC. IT CAN BE  
2 PROBLEMATIC. THERE ARE ALWAYS CHILDCARE ISSUES,  
3 TRANSPORTATION ISSUES. WE -- YOU KNOW, WE'LL DO EVERYTHING WE  
4 CAN AS FAR AS HELPING THEM WORK THROUGH THAT. FOR A LOT OF  
5 THEM IT'S PROBLEMATIC BECAUSE THEY DON'T NECESSARILY HAVE  
6 THEIR OWN TRANSPORTATION OR SOMEONE THAT CAN DRIVE THEM ON DAY  
7 OF SURGERY, AT WHICH TIME THEY HAVE TO HAVE A DRIVER. THEY'RE  
8 ALREADY LOOKING AT A MINIMUM OF TWO VISITS TO THE CLINIC JUST  
9 TO HAVE THE ABORTION DONE IF IT'S A SURGICAL ABORTION, SO  
10 THERE'S A LOT ENTAILED.

11 I MAN THE PHONES A LOT WHEN PATIENTS ARE CALLING TO  
12 RESCHEDULE. THEY OFTENTIMES WILL HAVE A TRANSPORTATION OR  
13 CHILD CARE OR GETTING OFF WORK IN PLACE AND THEN SOMETHING  
14 HAPPENS TO CHANGE THAT. SO I WORK WITH THEM OVER THE PHONE AS  
15 WELL IN TRYING TO RESCHEDULE, MAKE SUGGESTIONS, JUST WHATEVER  
16 WE CAN.

17 Q CAN YOU DESCRIBE THE PATIENTS GENERALLY THAT YOU SEE  
18 AT HOPE?

19 A THEY COME FROM ALL SOCIAL AREAS, I GUESS YOU WOULD  
20 SAY, ALL ETHNIC BACKGROUNDS. I WILL SAY PRIMARILY THE VAST  
21 MAJORITY OF THE PATIENTS WE SEE ARE POOR. THEY -- IN THE  
22 PROCESS OF TALKING WITH THEM, I CAN TELL YOU ANYWHERE FROM 70  
23 TO 90 PERCENT OF THEM LIVE BELOW THE FEDERAL POVERTY LEVEL.

24 Q AND WHAT SORTS OF THINGS DO THE PATIENTS SAY TO YOU  
25 THAT DEMONSTRATE TO YOU THAT THEY ARE POOR?



1           A     WELL, WE TALK WITH THEM, YOU KNOW -- FIRST OF ALL,  
2     WHEN WE'RE TRYING TO ARRANGE FOR -- FOR THEIR PAYMENT FOR  
3     THEIR PROCEDURE FOR SOME WOMEN IT'S A -- EXCUSE ME -- IT'S A  
4     MATTER OF PAYING A LIGHT BILL OR COMING TO HOPE AND -- OR, YOU  
5     KNOW, BUYING GROCERIES FOR THAT MATTER, TAKING CARE OF THE  
6     RENT.

7                     AND, I MEAN, EITHER I OR THE COUNSELOR IS LITERALLY  
8     SITTING THERE WITH THEM TALKING TO THEM TRYING TO FIGURE OUT  
9     HOW THEY CAN GET ALL OF THIS DONE GIVEN THE FACT THAT, YOU  
10    KNOW, THERE ARE THE TRANSPORTATION ISSUES. SO MANY WOMEN ARE  
11    HAVING TO PAY EXTRA JUST TO GET EVERYTHING TAKEN CARE OF TO  
12    RETURN TO US AND THEY'RE TALKING ABOUT, "WELL, I HAVE THIS  
13    AMOUNT OF MONEY BUT THIS IS DUE, MY RENT IS DUE," I MEAN,  
14    THAT'S A DAILY OCCURRENCE.

15          Q     AND WHEN YOU FIND YOURSELF IN THOSE DISCUSSIONS,  
16    WHAT SORTS OF THINGS ARE OFFERED TO THE PATIENT?

17          A     WE'LL TRY TO TAP INTO ANY FUNDING WE CAN. WE'LL  
18    DISCOUNT AS MUCH AS POSSIBLE. ON OCCASIONS, THE PHYSICIAN  
19    WILL WAIVE THE FEE.

20          Q     WHERE DO HOPE'S PATIENTS COME FROM?

21          A     THE MAJORITY OF OUR PATIENTS ARE FROM LOUISIANA, ALL  
22    OVER THE STATE, NORTH AND SOUTH. WE DO SEE WOMEN FROM TEXAS,  
23    ARKANSAS, AND MISSISSIPPI. WE DO SEE SOME MILITARY WOMEN THAT  
24    ARE IN JUST -- HAVE SOME -- HAVE -- YOU KNOW, HAVE THE SURGERY  
25    TAKEN CARE OF. BUT MOST OF THEM ARE FROM LOUISIANA.



1 Q APPROXIMATELY HOW MANY PATIENTS DOES HOPE SEE A  
2 YEAR?

3 A IN EXCESS OF 3,000.

4 Q AND HOW DOES THE NUMBER OF PATIENTS HOPE SAW IN 2014  
5 COMPARE WITH THE PRIOR YEAR?

6 A THERE WAS A DEFINITE INCREASE.

7 Q DO YOU HAVE ANY IDEA WHERE THAT INCREASE CAME FROM?

8 A WELL, LOOKING AT OUR NUMBERS FROM WHERE OUR PATIENTS  
9 ARE COMING FROM, WE SAW A LARGE JUMP IN THE NUMBER COMING FROM  
10 TEXAS.

11 Q DO YOU HAVE ANY UNDERSTANDING OF THE STATE RESOURCES  
12 THAT ARE AVAILABLE TO HELP THE POOR WOMEN WHO COME TO HOPE PAY  
13 FOR SERVICES?

14 A OKAY. THERE ARE NONE. MEDICAID WILL NOT PAY FOR  
15 ABORTION IN THE STATE OF LOUISIANA. THERE IS A CAVEAT. THEY  
16 ARE -- MEDICAID IS SUPPOSED TO COVER IN CASES OF RAPE OR  
17 INCEST, BUT WE HAVE NEVER ATTEMPTED TO GO THAT ROUTE ON THESE  
18 PATIENTS.

19 Q WHY IS THAT?

20 A THE WOMEN ARE UNDER A LIMITED AMOUNT OF TIME WHERE  
21 THEY CAN TAKE ACTION AND ATTEMPTING TO GET MEDICAID TO PAY FOR  
22 IT WOULD BE I KNOW WAY MORE PROBLEMATIC THAN, YOU KNOW, THAN  
23 IT'S WORTH. SO WHAT WE'LL DO IN THOSE CASES IS WE'LL EITHER  
24 WAIVE THE FEE COMPLETELY OR WE'LL GET IT DOWN TO WHERE THE  
25 PATIENT IS PAYING A MINIMAL AMOUNT.



1 Q WHAT KIND OF INSURANCE IS AVAILABLE FOR POOR WOMEN  
2 TO PAY FOR SERVICES AT HOPE?

3 A GENERALLY POOR WOMEN ARE NOT GOING TO BE COVERED BY  
4 INSURANCE. THEY WOULD BE MEDICAID ELIGIBLE. BUT, AGAIN,  
5 MEDICAID WON'T PAY FOR IT.

6 Q MS. PITTMAN, WHEN I REFER TO DR. DOE NUMBER 1, DO  
7 YOU KNOW WHO THAT IS?

8 A I DO.

9 Q AND WHEN I REFER TO DR. DOE NUMBER 3, DO YOU KNOW  
10 WHO THAT IS?

11 A I DO.

12 Q DO DR. DOE NUMBER 1 AND DR. DOE NUMBER 3 WORK AT  
13 HOPE?

14 A YES.

15 Q AND APPROXIMATELY HOW MANY OF THE PROCEDURES  
16 PERFORMED AT HOPE DOES DR. DOE NUMBER 1 PERFORM?

17 A DR. DOE NUMBER 1 DOES APPROXIMATELY 70 PERCENT OF  
18 THE PROCEDURES.

19 Q AND DOES THAT MEAN THAT DR. DOE NUMBER 3 DOES THE  
20 REMAINING 30 PERCENT?

21 A YES.

22 Q OKAY. TO YOUR KNOWLEDGE, DOES DR. DOE NUMBER 1  
23 CURRENTLY HAVE ADMITTING PRIVILEGES AT A HOSPITAL WITHIN  
24 30 MILES OF HOPE?

25 A HE DOES NOT, NO.



1 Q DOES DR. DOE NUMBER 3 CURRENTLY HAVE ADMITTING  
2 PRIVILEGES WITH A HOSPITAL WITHIN 30 MILES OF HOPE?

3 A HE DOES.

4 Q WERE YOU INVOLVED IN ATTEMPTS BY DR. DOE NUMBER 1 TO  
5 OBTAIN ADMITTING PRIVILEGES AT A HOSPITAL?

6 A I WAS.

7 Q AND WHAT DID YOU DO TO HELP DR. DOE NUMBER 1?

8 A WITH THREE -- TWO OF THE HOSPITALS, I MADE THE  
9 INITIAL PHONE CALL TO OBTAIN A PACKET. I HELPED DR. DOE  
10 NUMBER 1 COMPILE THE INFORMATION NEEDED TO COMPLETE THE  
11 APPLICATIONS. DR. DOE NUMBER 1 HAS A CREDENTIALING FILE THAT  
12 I MAINTAIN, SO WE PULLED TOGETHER A LOT OF INFORMATION FROM  
13 THAT.

14 Q AND DID YOU MAKE PHONE CALLS WHEN ASKED THROUGHOUT  
15 HIS APPLICATION PROCESS TO HELP HIM OUT?

16 A YES, I MADE NUMEROUS PHONE CALLS.

17 Q HAVE YOU MADE ANY EFFORTS TO TRY AND RECRUIT DOCTORS  
18 TO HOPE OVER THE COURSE OF YOUR EMPLOYMENT AT HOPE?

19 A I HAVE.

20 Q AND WHAT'S YOUR EXPERIENCE WHEN IT COMES TO  
21 RECRUITING A PHYSICIAN TO WORK AT HOPE?

22 A IT'S VERY DIFFICULT. THE ATMOSPHERE FOR ABORTION  
23 PROVIDERS IN LOUISIANA IS DIFFICULT ONE MIGHT SAY. IT'S VERY  
24 DISCOURAGING. MY CONTACTS, WHENEVER I'VE SPOKEN TO SOMEONE  
25 WHO I HAPPEN TO KNOW IS VERY PRO CHOICE AND I THINK WOULD BE A



1 GOOD CANDIDATE, THEIR RESPONSE IS, "I DON'T EVEN WANT TO GO  
2 THERE."

3 Q IN YOUR UNDERSTANDING, WHY DON'T THEY WANT TO GO  
4 THERE?

5 A AGAIN, THE ATMOSPHERE TOWARDS ABORTION PROVIDERS,  
6 THE RESTRICTIONS PLACED ON ABORTION PROVIDERS THROUGH  
7 REGULATIONS AND IN LAW, LOUISIANA LAW.

8 Q ARE THERE PROTESTERS ROUTINELY IN FRONT OF HOPE?

9 A YES.

10 Q AND HAS THAT BEEN THE CASE OVER THE COURSE OF YOU  
11 WORKING AT HOPE?

12 A ABSOLUTELY.

13 Q ARE YOU AWARE OF ANY SITUATIONS IN WHICH THE CLINIC  
14 HAS BEEN THE SUBJECT OF VIOLENCE OR INTIMIDATION?

15 A YES. WE'VE BEEN VICTIM TO ATTEMPTED ARSON. MANY  
16 YEARS AGO, A GENTLEMAN -- OR A MAN CAME IN WITH A SLEDGEHAMMER  
17 DETERMINED TO TAKE THE BUILDING DOWN. SEVERAL YEARS AGO, WE  
18 HAD BUTYRIC ACID ATTACK. WE ROUTINELY, AS I'VE SAID, HAVE  
19 PROTESTERS. THEY TEND TO CONGREGATE MORE ON SATURDAYS, SO WE  
20 HAVE ADDITIONAL SECURITY THERE.

21 Q AND DO THESE EPISODES AFFECT YOUR ABILITY TO RECRUIT  
22 DOCTORS AT HOPE?

23 A WELL, YES. I MEAN, THAT ALONG WITH, YOU KNOW, THE  
24 NEWS -- EVERYTHING IN THE NEWS ABOUT VIOLENCE TOWARDS  
25 PROVIDERS. WE'VE HAD, WHAT, EIGHT DEATHS OF ABORTION



1 PROVIDERS OVER THE YEARS.

2 Q HAVE YOU -- IN YOUR EXPERIENCE, HAVE DOCTORS WHO  
3 PERFORM ABORTIONS IN LOUISIANA FACED PRESSURE OR THREATS TO  
4 THEIR PRACTICE OUTSIDE OF HOPE?

5 A ABSOLUTELY. DR. DOE NUMBER 3 HAS BEEN SUBJECT TO  
6 HARASSMENT AT HIS PRIVATE PRACTICE, AT THE HOSPITAL WHERE HE  
7 WORKS, PHONE CALLS. YEAH.

8 Q YOU MENTIONED THAT WHEN YOU HAVE CONVERSATIONS WITH  
9 DOCTORS WHO MIGHT BE INTERESTED IN WORKING AT HOPE THAT THEY  
10 EXPRESS CONCERNS. DO THESE EPISODES -- IS ONE OF THEIR  
11 CONCERNS THAT THEY EXPRESS THE IMPACT ON THE REST OF THEIR  
12 PRACTICE?

13 A ABSOLUTELY.

14 Q HAVE YOU MADE ANY EFFORTS RECENTLY TO RECRUIT  
15 DOCTORS AT HOPE?

16 A I HAVE. I HAVE -- YES.

17 Q AND WERE THOSE RECRUITING EFFORTS A RESULT OF THE  
18 PASSAGE OF ACT 620?

19 A YES.

20 Q HAS THE FACT THAT A DOCTOR MUST NOW HAVE ADMITTING  
21 PRIVILEGES TO PERFORM SURGERIES AT A HOSPITAL WITHIN 30 MILES  
22 FROM HOPE MADE IT HARDER TO RECRUIT DOCTORS?

23 A IT DEFINITELY HAS. ONE PERSON I CONTACT IN THE  
24 RECRUITMENT PROCESS HAS A PROGRAM FOR MATCHING PHYSICIANS TO  
25 DIFFERENT STATES, AND SHE CONTACTED ME LAST MONTH, SHE HAD



1 SOMEONE INTERESTED, BUT BECAUSE OF THE ADMITTING PRIVILEGES,  
2 IT WAS A NO-GO.

3 Q MS. PITTMAN, WHAT KINDS OF COMPLICATIONS CAN OCCUR  
4 AS A RESULT OF AN ABORTION TO YOUR KNOWLEDGE?

5 A OKAY. THERE'S THE RISK OF INFECTION, RETAINED  
6 TISSUE, INCOMPLETE ABORTION, HEMORRHAGE, INFECTION.

7 Q AND HOW IS INFORMATION ABOUT THESE COMPLICATIONS  
8 COLLECTED BY THE CLINIC?

9 A HOW IS IT COLLECTED? THROUGH CHART REVIEW WHEN  
10 WE'RE PREPARING THE INDUCED TERMINATION OF PREGNANCY REPORT.

11 Q AND THAT'S A REPORT THAT NEEDS TO BE FILED WITH THE  
12 STATE?

13 A YES. THROUGH -- TO VITAL RECORDS.

14 Q HOW OFTEN HAVE -- IN YOUR EXPERIENCE IN 23 YEARS AT  
15 HOPE, HOW OFTEN HAVE HOPE PATIENTS REQUIRED HOSPITALIZATION?

16 A FOUR THAT I THINK I CAN RECALL. A COUPLE OF THEM,  
17 IT'S BEEN SO LONG, THERE'S NO RECORD ANYMORE. SO TWO DEFINITE  
18 ONES THAT I CAN RECALL IN THE PAST FEW YEARS.

19 Q AND IF -- SO HOW IS THE DETERMINATION MADE THAT A  
20 PATIENT NEEDS TO BE TRANSFERRED TO A HOSPITAL?

21 A THAT IS THE CALL MADE BY THE PHYSICIAN.

22 Q AND SO CAN YOU WALK ME THROUGH THE PROCESS OF WHAT  
23 WILL HAPPEN?

24 A OKAY. SAY, FOR INSTANCE, IF FOR ANY REASON THE  
25 PHYSICIAN DECIDES A PATIENT NEEDS TO BE TRANSPORTED, HE'LL



1 HAVE A STAFF MEMBER ALERT ME BECAUSE I MIGHT NOT NECESSARILY  
2 BE IN THE BACK WHERE SURGERIES ARE. ONE EMPLOYEE WILL BE TOLD  
3 TO CALL FOR EMERGENCY TRANSPORT. IN THE MEANTIME, I'M  
4 COLLECTING INFORMATION IN THE PATIENT'S CHART SO THAT THE  
5 PATIENT'S CHART, A COPY OF IT CAN BE SENT WITH THE PATIENT TO  
6 THE HOSPITAL, AND THE PHYSICIAN, ASSUMING THE PATIENT IS  
7 STABLE, WHICH HAS ALWAYS BEEN THE CASE, IS ON THE PHONE OR  
8 HAVING ONE OF US ON THE PHONE CONTACTING THE HOSPITAL TO TALK  
9 TO THE ATTENDING AT THE HOSPITAL TO LET THEM KNOW WHAT'S  
10 COMING OVER, THAT WE'RE SENDING HER CHART, AND WHAT THE  
11 PRIMARY COMPLICATION IS.

12 Q WILL THE DOCTOR SPEAK WITH THE ATTENDING PHYSICIAN  
13 AT THE HOSPITAL?

14 A YES.

15 Q WHEN PATIENTS ARE TOLD -- BEFORE PATIENTS LEAVE THE  
16 CLINIC AFTER A PROCEDURE, WHAT KIND OF INFORMATION ARE THEY  
17 GIVEN?

18 A THEY'RE REVIEWED AGAIN WITH -- THEIR AFTERCARE  
19 INSTRUCTIONS ARE REVIEWED WITH THEM AGAIN. THEY'RE TOLD TO  
20 MONITOR BLEEDING, TEMPERATURE. IF THEY HAVE ANY CONCERNS,  
21 THEY'RE TO CALL US.

22 AS OF LAST YEAR, WE'RE REQUIRED BY LAW TO INCLUDE  
23 THE NAME AND PHONE NUMBER OF THE NEAREST HOSPITAL TO THEM. WE  
24 DON'T NECESSARILY TELL THEM TO CALL THE HOSPITAL, BECAUSE IF  
25 SOMEONE CALLS THE HOSPITAL IN AN EMERGENCY, THEY'RE GOING TO



1 TELL THEM TO HANG UP AND DIAL 911.

2 Q HOW OFTEN IS THE HOSPITAL NEAREST TO THE PATIENT  
3 WITHIN 30 MILES OF HOPE?

4 A NOT THAT OFTEN BECAUSE OF THE BROAD AREA FROM WHICH  
5 OUR PATIENTS COME. I MEAN SOME LIVE LOCALLY, BUT A LOT OF  
6 THEM COME FROM, YOU KNOW, TWO TO FOUR HOURS AWAY.

7 Q ARE THE PATIENTS PROVIDED WITH A TELEPHONE NUMBER  
8 FOR THE CLINIC?

9 A YES.

10 Q AND DURING WHAT HOURS IS SOMEONE AVAILABLE THROUGH  
11 THAT PHONE?

12 A WE'RE AVAILABLE 24/7.

13 Q AND IF A PATIENT CALLS THAT TELEPHONE NUMBER AT 2:00  
14 IN THE MORNING, WHO WOULD THEY SPEAK TO?

15 A THEY WOULD SPEAK TO THE PERSON TAKING CALL, WHICH  
16 WOULD BE THE ASSISTANT ADMINISTRATOR OR MYSELF.

17 Q AND IS THAT TRUE FOR ANY TIME THAT THE CLINIC IS NOT  
18 OPEN?

19 A YES, THAT'S TRUE.

20 Q AND IF YOU RECEIVE THAT CALL, WHAT WILL YOU DO?

21 A WELL, FIRST OF ALL, I WOULD FIND OUT WHAT -- WHAT  
22 THE CALL IS ABOUT, WHAT THE CONCERN IS. IT'S SUPPOSED TO BE  
23 AN EMERGENCY 24 HOUR LINE, BUT WHAT CONSTITUTES AN EMERGENCY  
24 FOR A PATIENT MIGHT NOT NECESSARILY BE A MEDICAL EMERGENCY.  
25 SO IT'S A MATTER OF JUST ADDRESSING WHATEVER QUESTION SHE HAS.



1 IF NEEDED, I'LL CONTACT THE PHYSICIAN.

2 Q WHAT SORTS OF THINGS DO THE PATIENTS CALL ABOUT THAT  
3 ARE NOT MEDICAL EMERGENCIES?

4 A WHEN DO I START MY BIRTH CONTROL PILL, I FORGOT? IS  
5 IT OKAY THAT I'M NOT BLEEDING? OR IS IT OKAY THAT I'M NOT  
6 BLEEDING VERY MUCH? IS IT OKAY THAT I STOPPED BLEEDING AND  
7 NOW I'M BLEEDING? THOSE ARE THE MOST COMMON.

8 Q DOES ANYONE OTHER THAN YOU OR THE ASSISTANT CLINIC  
9 ADMINISTRATOR TAKE CALL WITH THAT NUMBER?

10 A NOT AFTER-HOURS CALL. IF SOMEONE CALLS ROUTINELY  
11 DURING THE DAY, THEY MAY HAVE QUESTIONS, BUT...

12 Q BUT THE AFTER-HOURS CALL -- THE AFTER-HOURS LINE IS  
13 MANNED BY YOU AND THE ASSISTANT ADMINISTRATOR?

14 A YES.

15 Q AND DO YOU AND THE ASSISTANT ADMINISTRATOR HAVE  
16 ACCESS TO ONE OF THE DOCTORS AT ALL TIMES?

17 A WE DO.

18 Q YOU MENTIONED AFTER CARE INSTRUCTIONS?

19 A YES.

20 Q CAN YOU PLEASE EXPLAIN WHAT AFTER CARE INSTRUCTIONS  
21 ARE?

22 A WHEN A PATIENT FIRST COMES INTO THE CLINIC AND  
23 DECIDES THAT SHE WANTS A PREGNANCY TERMINATED, ONE OF THE  
24 THINGS THE PRIMARY COUNSELOR IS GOING TO DISCUSS WITH HER IS  
25 HOW TO TAKE CARE OF HERSELF AFTER THE PROCEDURE IS DONE.



1           ON THAT DAY, SHE REVIEWS WITH HER WHAT TO EXPECT  
2   AFTER THE SURGERY, OR EVEN AFTER THE PILL, DEPENDING ON THE  
3   METHOD, AND THEN AGAIN WHEN SHE RETURNS FOR THE PROCEDURE  
4   ITSELF. BEFORE SHE LEAVES THE CLINIC THAT DAY, IT'S REVIEWED  
5   ONCE AGAIN.

6           Q     AND WILL SHE TAKE A COPY OF THESE INSTRUCTIONS WITH  
7   HER?

8           A     YES.

9           Q     IS SHE REQUIRED TO SIGN THESE INSTRUCTIONS?

10          A     YES, WE REQUIRE THAT.

11          Q     MS. PITTMAN, YOU TESTIFIED THAT TO YOUR  
12   UNDERSTANDING DR. DOE NUMBER 1 CURRENTLY DOES NOT HAVE  
13   PRIVILEGES?

14          A     YES.

15          Q     IF DR. DOE NUMBER 1 IS NOT ABLE TO OBTAIN  
16   PRIVILEGES, HOW WILL THAT AFFECT THE CLINIC?

17          A     IT WOULD BE DEVASTATING. DR. DOE NUMBER 3 IS MAXED  
18   OUT AS FAR AS THE AMOUNT OF TIME HE CAN CONTRIBUTE TO THE  
19   CLINIC. ALSO -- EXCUSE ME -- BECAUSE HE WOULD BE, I GUESS,  
20   LAST MAN STANDING, SO TO SPEAK, I'M NOT SURE HE WOULD BE  
21   WILLING TO EVEN CONTINUE TO WORK WITH US.

22          Q     AND IF DR. DOE NUMBER 3 DID NOT CONTINUE TO WORK  
23   WITH HOPE, WHAT AFFECT WOULD THAT HAVE ON HOPE?

24          A     WE WOULD CLOSE.

25                MS. DOUFEKIAS: I HAVE NOTHING FURTHER.



1 THE COURT: CROSS EXAMINATION?

2 CROSS EXAMINATION

3 BY MR. JOHNSON:

4 Q THANK YOU FOR BEING HERE, MS. PITTMAN. CAN YOU TELL  
5 US BRIEFLY ABOUT YOUR EDUCATIONAL BACKGROUND? YOU HAVE A  
6 BACHELOR'S DEGREE; IS THAT CORRECT?

7 A I DO. I HAVE A BACHELOR'S FROM THE UNIVERSITY OF  
8 LOUISIANA AT MONROE. AT THE TIME, IT WAS NORTHEAST LOUISIANA  
9 UNIVERSITY.

10 Q AND YOUR DEGREE IS IN CORRECTIONS; CORRECT?

11 A THAT IS CORRECT.

12 Q SO YOU HAVE NO FORMAL MEDICAL TRAINING OR  
13 CERTIFICATIONS?

14 A NO.

15 Q YOU'VE BEEN EMPLOYED AT HOPE SINCE 1992; IS THAT  
16 RIGHT?

17 A THAT'S RIGHT.

18 Q YOU WERE COUNSELING DIRECTOR, THEN PATIENT SERVICES  
19 MANAGER FOR SEVERAL YEARS, AND THEN HAVE BEEN CLINIC  
20 ADMINISTRATOR SINCE 2010; CORRECT?

21 A PRETTY MUCH, CORRECT. THERE HAVE BEEN SOME  
22 CHANGES -- DIFFERENT CHANGES. I WAS PART-TIME COUNSELOR, A  
23 CO-ASSISTANT ADMINISTRATOR, PATIENT SERVICES MANAGER, AND THEN  
24 ADMINISTRATOR.

25 Q NOW THE HOPE CLINIC CURRENTLY HAS APPROXIMATELY 20



1 EMPLOYEES; IS THAT RIGHT?

2 A ACTUALLY, COUNTING MYSELF, THERE ARE 26.

3 Q TWENTY-SIX EMPLOYEES. AND IS THAT MORE EMPLOYEES  
4 THAN HOPE HAS HAD IN THE PAST?

5 A YES, IT IS.

6 Q AND THAT'S BECAUSE THE CURRENT VOLUME OF PATIENTS  
7 REQUIRES MORE CLINIC STAFF TODAY THAN IT DID AT TIMES IN THE  
8 PAST; IS THAT RIGHT?

9 A PARTLY. THE OTHER PART IS REQUIREMENT BY RECENT LAW  
10 OR RECENT CLINIC REGULATIONS THAT REQUIRE A NURSE TO BE IN THE  
11 O.R. WITH A PHYSICIAN IN ADDITION -- INSTEAD OF THE MEDICAL  
12 ASSISTANT. FOR THAT REASON, I DID HAVE TO BRING ON A COUPLE  
13 OF MORE NURSES.

14 Q BUT YOU'VE TESTIFIED, HAVE YOU NOT, THAT YOU HAVE A  
15 HIGHER VOLUME OF PATIENTS TODAY THAN YOU DID IN YEARS PAST; IS  
16 THAT ACCURATE?

17 A IT HAS INCREASED AND THEN DROPPED AND THEN  
18 INCREASED, YES.

19 Q NOW, THE HOPE CLINIC CURRENTLY PROVIDES ABORTION  
20 PROCEDURES JUST THREE DAYS A WEEK; IS THAT RIGHT?

21 A THAT IS RIGHT.

22 Q BUT THERE WAS A TIME A YEAR OR TWO AGO WHEN YOU  
23 PROVIDED AN EXTRA DAY FOR NONSURGICAL PROCEDURES FOR A TOTAL  
24 OF FOUR DAYS OF PROCEDURES PER WEEK; IS THAT RIGHT?

25 A THAT'S RIGHT.



1 Q AND YOUR VOLUME OF BUSINESS IS SOMEWHAT CYCLICAL,  
2 BUT YOUR BUSIEST MONTHS TEND TO BE THE WINTER MONTHS; IS THAT  
3 RIGHT?

4 A THAT'S RIGHT.

5 Q SO WOULD YOU JANUARY, FEBRUARY, MARCH ARE A HIGHER  
6 VOLUME OF PATIENTS?

7 A TRADITIONALLY.

8 Q AND ON BUSY DAYS, THE HOPE CLINIC MAY PROVIDE UP TO  
9 THIRTY ABORTIONS OR MORE; IS THAT RIGHT?

10 A THAT'S RIGHT.

11 Q MS. PITTMAN, DO YOU BELIEVE YOUR CURRENT STAFF CAN  
12 HANDLE THAT VOLUME COMFORTABLY?

13 A YES.

14 Q AND I BELIEVE YOU'VE TESTIFIED, IN FACT, THAT IF  
15 YOUR CLINIC HAD MORE PHYSICAL SPACE FOR ALL OF THE LOGISTICS  
16 IT'S TRUE THAT YOU COULD PROVIDE EVEN MORE PROCEDURES IN A  
17 SINGLE DAY; ISN'T THAT RIGHT?

18 A POSSIBLY. THE RESTRICTIONS ARE NOT JUST THAT,  
19 THOUGH. IT'S PHYSICIAN TIME.

20 Q UH-HUH. BUT HOPE CLINIC COULD HANDLE ALMOST TWICE  
21 AS MANY IN A DAY AS 30; IS THAT RIGHT? ASSUMING YOU HAD --  
22 THE DEMAND EXISTED AND YOU SCHEDULED EVERYTHING CAREFULLY; IS  
23 THAT RIGHT?

24 A YES.

25 Q SO THAT WOULD BE UP TO 60 ABORTIONS IN A DAY?



1 A POSSIBLY. THAT'S QUITE A BIT, THOUGH.

2 Q WELL -- WELL, I'LL LEAVE IT AT THAT. NOW, HOPE  
3 CLINIC DOESN'T HAVE A LARGE ADVERTISING BUDGET, DOES IT?

4 A WE DO NOT.

5 Q IN FACT, DO YOU ADVERTISE AT ALL?

6 A WE ADVERTISE THROUGH THE YELLOW PAGES. WE DO HAVE A  
7 WEBSITE.

8 Q ASIDE FROM THE YELLOW PAGES AD, WHICH IS ANNUAL; IS  
9 THAT RIGHT?

10 A WELL, I MEAN, WE ADVERTISE IN DIFFERENT VOLUMES ALL  
11 OVER THE STATE.

12 Q THE VARIOUS PHONE BOOKS; CORRECT?

13 A THAT'S RENEWED ANNUALLY, YES.

14 Q BUT ASIDE FROM THAT, YOU DON'T DO RADIO, TELEVISION,  
15 OR PRINT MEDIA ADVERTISING; CORRECT?

16 A WE DO NOT.

17 Q AND YOU SEE PATIENTS FROM A BROAD ETHNIC BACKGROUND  
18 YOU TESTIFIED; IS THAT RIGHT?

19 A YES.

20 Q AND A BROAD GEOGRAPHIC REGION AS WELL?

21 A WE DO.

22 Q SO YOUR PATIENTS COME FROM ARKANSAS, TEXAS,  
23 MISSISSIPPI? THAT'S RIGHT?

24 A YES.

25 Q AND OKLAHOMA, AS WELL?



1 A WE DO OCCASIONALLY HAVE PATIENTS FROM OKLAHOMA.

2 Q MOST OF YOUR PATIENTS ARE LOUISIANA RESIDENTS, BUT  
3 SOME DO DRIVE FROM ACROSS THE STATE YOU TESTIFIED; IS THAT  
4 RIGHT?

5 A YES.

6 Q NOW, YOU TESTIFIED A MOMENT AGO THAT A CERTAIN  
7 PERCENTAGE, I THINK IT WAS A VERY SPECIFIC PERCENTAGE, IF I  
8 HEARD YOU RIGHT, OF YOUR PATIENTS ARE BELOW THE FEDERAL  
9 POVERTY LEVEL; IS THAT CORRECT?

10 A THAT'S CORRECT.

11 Q WHAT NUMBER DID YOU USE A MOMENT AGO?

12 A ANYWHERE FROM 70 TO 90 PERCENT, YOU KNOW, IT CHANGES  
13 FROM DAY TO DAY.

14 Q I'M CURIOUS TO KNOW HOW YOU CAME TO THAT FIGURE.

15 A THROUGH DISCUSSIONS WITH THE PATIENTS. THIS IS  
16 THROUGH SELF-REPORTING ON THEIR INCOME, THEIR FAMILY  
17 SITUATION.

18 Q IS THAT -- SELF-REPORTING ON THEIR INCOME, IS  
19 THAT -- ARE THOSE NUMBERS CONTAINED ON A FORM THAT YOU COLLECT  
20 FROM EACH PATIENT?

21 A SOME OF IT IS, YES.

22 Q SO YOU DOCUMENT THEIR ANNUAL INCOME ON YOUR FORMS?

23 A MONTHLY INCOME.

24 Q AND DO YOU REVIEW THEIR TAX RETURNS OR OTHER  
25 FINANCIAL DATA?



1 A WE DO NOT.

2 Q SO IT'S -- IT'S REALLY JUST SORT OF A SUBJECTIVE  
3 DETERMINATION ON YOUR PART; IS THAT RIGHT?

4 A IT'S REPORTED BY THE PATIENT.

5 Q BUT, I MEAN, THE FIGURES THAT YOU'VE DERIVED BETWEEN  
6 70 AND 90 PERCENT --

7 A YES.

8 Q -- YOU SAY ARE BELOW THE FEDERAL POVERTY LEVEL.  
9 THAT'S YOUR NUMBER; CORRECT?

10 A YES.

11 Q AND YOU HAVE NO BACKGROUND IN ACCOUNTING; RIGHT?

12 A I DO NOT.

13 Q OKAY. HOPE CLINIC PROVIDES ONLY FIRST TRIMESTER  
14 ABORTIONS OR WHAT WOULD BE REFERRED TO IN LAYMAN'S TERMS AS  
15 FIRST TRIMESTER ABORTIONS; IS THAT RIGHT?

16 A THAT'S CORRECT.

17 Q AND WHAT'S THE LATEST --

18 A EXCUSE ME. WE DO EARLY SECOND TRIMESTER.

19 Q OKAY. SO WHAT'S THE LATEST GESTATIONAL AGE THAT A  
20 PROCEDURE CAN BE OBTAINED AT HOPE?

21 A SIXTEEN WEEKS SIX DAYS.

22 Q AND WHO SET THAT NUMBER?

23 A THAT IS OUR MEDICAL DIRECTOR'S DECISION.

24 Q AND DO YOU HAVE ANY INFORMATION AS TO WHY THAT WAS  
25 THE LIMIT THAT WAS SET?



1           A     THAT IS HIS PERSONAL PREFERENCE AS FAR AS WHAT HE  
2     WANTS TO DO.

3           Q     NOW, IF HIS PERSONAL PREFERENCE CHANGED, YOU COULD  
4     DO ABORTIONS LATER TERM; CORRECT?

5           MS. DOUFEKIAS:  OBJECTION, YOUR HONOR.

6           THE COURT:  WHAT'S THE OBJECTION?

7           MS. DOUFEKIAS:  ASKING ABOUT THE STATE OF MIND OF  
8     ANOTHER PERSON, "IF HIS PERSONAL PREFERENCE CHANGED."

9           THE COURT:  I'LL OVERRULE.  
10     YOU MAY PROCEED.

11    BY MR. JOHNSON:

12           Q     YOU CAN ANSWER THE QUESTION.

13           A     WOULD YOU REPEAT IT, PLEASE?

14           Q     YES, MA'AM.

15                   IF THE PERSONAL PREFERENCES OF YOUR PHYSICIAN  
16     CHANGED, WOULD HE BE ABLE, SO FAR AS YOU KNOW, TO DO LATER  
17     TERMED ABORTIONS AT HOPE?

18           A     HE COULD, YES.  WHETHER WE WOULD ACTUALLY DO THAT, I  
19     DON'T KNOW.  THAT WOULD BE A DECISION THAT MORE THAN HE WOULD  
20     MAKE, ACTUALLY.  WE WOULD -- WE WOULD HAVE TO DISCUSS THAT.

21           Q     OKAY.  YOU TESTIFIED A FEW MOMENTS AGO ABOUT THE  
22     TYPICAL COMPLICATIONS OR MAYBE COMMON COMPLICATIONS THAT MIGHT  
23     BE EXPECTED WITH THE ABORTION PROCEDURE; RIGHT?

24           A     THE UNCOMMON COMPLICATIONS, ACTUALLY.

25           Q     OKAY.  WHAT ARE THOSE LIST OF COMPLICATIONS AGAIN,



1 JUST QUICKLY?

2 A OKAY. COMPLICATIONS ARE RARE, BUT WHEN THEY DO  
3 OCCUR THEY CAN INCLUDE RISK OF INFECTION, RISK OF HEMORRHAGE,  
4 RISK OF RETAINED TISSUE, RISK OF INCOMPLETE ABORTION, RISK OF  
5 PERFORATION.

6 Q AND AMONG THAT LIST OF THE, AS YOU SAY, UNCOMMON  
7 COMPLICATIONS, WHAT WOULD BE THE MORE FREQUENT OR THE MORE  
8 COMMON AMONG THAT LIST?

9 A PROBABLY -- WELL, IT WOULD BE RISK OF RETAINED  
10 TISSUE.

11 Q NOW, OF THE LIST OF COMPLICATIONS THAT ARE POSSIBLE,  
12 YOU'VE PERSONALLY SEEN OR BEEN INVOLVED WITH THOSE ON A NUMBER  
13 OF OCCASIONS IN EACH CATEGORY; CORRECT?

14 A YES.

15 Q SO, FOR EXAMPLE, WITH RETAINED TISSUE FOR EITHER AN  
16 ABORTION PROVIDED WITH THE ABORTION PILL OR SUCTION CURETTAGE,  
17 YOU'VE SEEN A NUMBER OF THOSE SITUATIONS; CORRECT?

18 A YES. I NEED TO BACKTRACK. I DON'T THINK I'VE EVER  
19 SEEN INFECTION. YOU ASKED IF I HAD BEEN A PART OF ALL OF  
20 THOSE COMPLICATIONS, AND I DON'T RECALL INFECTION EVER BEING A  
21 PROBLEM.

22 Q OKAY. SO YOU DON'T KNOW OF ANY CASE IN YOUR HISTORY  
23 AT THE HOPE CLINIC OF A PATIENT EVER EXPERIENCING AN  
24 INFECTION?

25 A NOT RELATED TO ABORTION NO.



1 Q OKAY. ALL RIGHT. SO LET'S TAKE INFECTION OFF THE  
2 LIST.

3 BUT IN TERMS OF RETAINED TISSUE, YOU HAVE SEEN THAT  
4 A NUMBER OF TIMES; CORRECT?

5 A I HAVE.

6 Q OKAY. WOULD YOU SAY THAT THAT'S THE MOST FREQUENT  
7 OF POSSIBLE COMPLICATIONS --

8 A YES.

9 Q -- THAT YOU'VE SEEN?

10 A YES.

11 Q AND IN TERMS OF HEAVY BLEEDING OR HEMORRHAGE, CAN  
12 YOU REMEMBER PARTICULAR INCIDENTS OF THAT THAT YOU'VE SEEN OR  
13 BEEN INVOLVED WITH?

14 A I CAN. I CANNOT GIVE YOU DATES. THAT'S NOT A  
15 VERY -- I MEAN THAT'S EVEN MORE RARE, BUT I'VE SEEN IT HAPPEN.

16 Q WOULD YOU SAY THAT YOU'VE SEEN MAYBE FIVE PARTICULAR  
17 INCIDENTS IN THE LAST COUPLE OF YEARS?

18 A IN THE LAST HOW LONG?

19 Q COUPLE OF YEARS. THREE YEARS, LET'S SAY.

20 A NO. IT WOULD HAVE BEEN LONGER THAN THAT, PROBABLY.  
21 I MEAN, I WOULD SAY FOUR OR FIVE IN THE LAST FIVE YEARS, AND  
22 THAT'S PROBABLY THE BEST I CAN NARROW IT DOWN.

23 Q OKAY. AND PERFORATION IS A SERIOUS POTENTIAL  
24 COMPLICATION; CORRECT?

25 A IT CAN BE, YES.



1 Q AND PERFORATION OF THE UTERUS COULD BE  
2 LIFE-THREATENING, COULD IT NOT?

3 A IT COULD IF LEFT UNATTENDED.

4 Q AND YOU'VE SEEN OR KNOW OF EXAMPLES OF PERFORATED  
5 UTERUSES IN -- AT HOPE?

6 A I CAN RECALL TWO OVER THE YEARS. ONE HAS BEEN SO  
7 LONG AGO WE WOULD NO LONGER HAVE A CHART. THERE WAS A  
8 PERFORATION. AND I BELIEVE IN 2012, THERE WAS -- THERE WAS A  
9 PERFORATION -- OR A SUSPECTED PERFORATION, I BELIEVE. I'M NOT  
10 SURE THAT -- WHAT THE FINAL OUTCOME ON THAT WAS.

11 Q AND THE PERFORATION THAT YOU'RE REFERRING TO THERE,  
12 THAT WAS BY DOE NUMBER 3; CORRECT?

13 A NO. DR. DOE NUMBER 1 IN 2012.

14 Q OKAY. BUT HAS DR. DOE NUMBER 3 EVER EXPERIENCED A  
15 PERFORATION THAT YOU KNOW OF?

16 A YES. I'M PRETTY SURE I KNOW OF ONE, BUT IT'S BEEN  
17 MANY, MANY YEARS AGO.

18 Q AND HOW MANY YEARS HAS DR. DOE NUMBER 3 BEEN  
19 PRACTICING ABORTION -- PERFORMING ABORTIONS?

20 A SINCE PROBABLY 1981.

21 Q SO WOULD YOU SAY DR. DOE NUMBER 3 IS THE MOST  
22 EXPERIENCED PHYSICIAN THAT WORKS AT HOPE WITH REGARD TO THIS  
23 PROCEDURE?

24 A YES.

25 Q SO COMPLICATIONS ARE POSSIBLE EVEN FOR THE MOST



1 EXPERIENCED PHYSICIANS; IS THAT RIGHT?

2 A CERTAINLY.

3 Q DO ALL COMPLICATIONS REQUIRE IMMEDIATE HOSPITAL  
4 TRANSFER?

5 A NO. THAT'S VERY, VERY RARE.

6 Q AND SO IT'S POSSIBLE, THEN, THAT SOME COMPLICATIONS  
7 MIGHT LEAD TO THE NECESSITY OF HOSPITALIZATION ON THE DAY  
8 FOLLOWING A PROCEDURE; CORRECT?

9 A IT'S POSSIBLE.

10 Q OR PERHAPS TWO OR THREE DAYS LATER; CORRECT?

11 A OR A WEEK LATER. IT'S POSSIBLE.

12 Q UH-HUH. IN TERMS OF FOLLOW-UP WITH YOUR PATIENTS, I  
13 THINK IT'S ROUTINE, IS IT NOT, AT HOPE, THAT EACH WOMAN IS  
14 SCHEDULED FOR AN APPOINTMENT THAT FALLS APPROXIMATELY THREE  
15 WEEKS AFTER HER PROCEDURE; IS THAT RIGHT?

16 A THAT'S CORRECT.

17 Q AND WHY IS THAT SET AT THREE WEEKS?

18 A FOR ONE THING, WE WANT TO ALLOW TIME FOR THE  
19 PREGNANCY HORMONE TO DISSIPATE, OTHERWISE, THE FIRST THING  
20 WE'RE GOING TO DO IS RUN A POSITIVE URINE PREGNANCY TEST ON  
21 HER. THAT ALSO ALLOWS TIME FOR HER TO SEE IF SHE'S HAVING ANY  
22 ISSUES, ANY PROBLEMS THAT SHE NEEDS TO CHECK IN WITH US ABOUT.  
23 IT ALLOWS TIME FOR HER TO REGROUP AND COME BACK. BY THEN,  
24 SHE'S ALREADY ON HER BIRTH CONTROL. SHOULD SHE HAVE ANY  
25 ISSUES WITH HER BIRTH CONTROL, WE CAN ADDRESS IT THEN.



1 Q AND EVERYTHING THAT YOU'VE JUST EXPLAINED IS  
2 EXPLAINED TO THE PATIENT BEFORE SHE DEPARTS FROM THE CLINIC;  
3 IS THAT RIGHT?

4 A RIGHT.

5 Q AND IS IT EMPHASIZED THAT THIS THREE WEEK  
6 IMPORTANT -- THIS THREE WEEK RETURN VISIT IS VERY IMPORTANT?

7 A IT'S IMPORTANT. WE DO NOT REQUIRE IT OF SURGICAL  
8 PATIENTS. WE DO REQUIRE IT OF PATIENTS WHO HAVE A MEDICAL  
9 ABORTION.

10 Q AND BECAUSE IT'S NOT REQUIRED, A LARGE NUMBER OF  
11 YOUR PATIENTS ACTUALLY DO NOT RETURN FOR THAT SCHEDULED  
12 FOLLOW-UP; ISN'T THAT RIGHT?

13 A NO. OFTENTIMES THEY WILL RUN A URINE PREGNANCY TEST  
14 EITHER THE DAY BEFORE OR THE DAY OF THEIR SCHEDULED  
15 APPOINTMENT AND CALL US AND TELL US, "I'M FINE, IT'S NEGATIVE.  
16 THANK YOU VERY MUCH."

17 Q OKAY. AND IN THOSE CASES, THEY ACTUALLY DO NOT  
18 PHYSICALLY RETURN TO THE CLINIC; CORRECT?

19 A THEY DO NOT.

20 Q AND IN SOME -- IT'S TRUE, IS IT NOT, THAT SOME  
21 PATIENTS DON'T MAKE THAT FOLLOW-UP PHONE CALL TO YOU; CORRECT?

22 A THEY DO NOT.

23 Q IN FACT, A PRETTY HIGH NUMBER OF YOUR PATIENTS DON'T  
24 FOLLOW-UP AT ALL; ISN'T THAT RIGHT?

25 A I'M NOT SURE OF THE NUMBERS IN REGARD TO SURGICAL



1 PATIENTS, BUT IT'S POSSIBLE.

2 Q IT'S POSSIBLE. IN FACT, FOR SOME OF THE WOMEN, YOU  
3 MAY NEVER SEE OR HEAR FROM THEM AGAIN AFTER THEY LEAVE YOUR  
4 CLINIC AFTER THE PROCEDURE; ISN'T THAT RIGHT?

5 A THAT'S RIGHT.

6 Q AND IT'S TRUE THAT SOME PATIENTS SIMPLY FAIL TO  
7 FOLLOW-UP EITHER BY TELEPHONE OR IN PERSON; CORRECT?

8 A YES.

9 Q AND THAT'S PARTICULARLY TRUE FOR THOSE WHO OBTAIN A  
10 SURGICAL ABORTION; IS THAT RIGHT?

11 A CORRECT.

12 Q AND WHY IS THAT THE CASE, DO YOU THINK?

13 A BECAUSE THEY KNOW WE ARE NOT QUITE AS STRICT ON THE  
14 FOLLOW-UP WITH THEM. THEY KNOW THEY -- YOU KNOW, THEY KNOW  
15 THEY CAN CALL US IF THEY HAVE ANY ISSUE, SO WE'RE THERE. WITH  
16 THE MEDICAL ABORTION, IT'S SOMEWHAT DIFFERENT.

17 Q SO, FOR EXAMPLE, LET'S TAKE THE SITUATION OF A  
18 POSTOPERATION INFECTION. AND YOU TESTIFIED A FEW MOMENTS AGO  
19 YOU'RE NOT AWARE OF ANY; CORRECT?

20 A UH-HUH.

21 Q SO IF A PATIENT DID NOT CONTACT YOU AND FOLLOW-UP  
22 AND REPORT TO YOU, YOU WOULD NOT KNOW FOR CERTAIN IF THEY  
23 ACTUALLY HAD AN INFECTION; CORRECT?

24 A TRUE.

25 Q BUT IF INFECTION DOES OCCUR, YOU'RE REQUIRED TO



1 REPORT THAT ON THE ITOP FORM, ARE YOU NOT?

2 A CORRECT.

3 Q AND WHAT DOES ITOP STAND FOR?

4 A INDUCED TERMINATION OF PREGNANCY.

5 Q AND WHAT DOES THAT FORM -- WHAT DOES THAT INCLUDE,  
6 THAT FORM?

7 A IT INCLUDES BACKGROUND INFORMATION ON THE PATIENT,  
8 AGE, PLACE OF RESIDENCE, TYPE OF PROCEDURE DONE, SOME MEDICAL  
9 BACKGROUND. THE TYPE OF PROCEDURE DONE. THINGS OF THAT  
10 NATURE.

11 Q AND THE ITOP HAS TO BE SIGNED BY THE PHYSICIAN THAT  
12 PERFORMS THE ABORTION; IS THAT RIGHT?

13 A YES.

14 Q NOW, IN TERMS OF THE CHRONOLOGY, WHEN IS THE ITOP  
15 COMPLETED AND SUBMITTED TO THE STATE FOLLOWING A PROCEDURE?

16 A FOLLOWING A PROCEDURE, THE ITOP IS GENERALLY  
17 COMPLETED WITHIN TWO TO THREE DAYS. USUALLY THE NEXT DAY --  
18 NEXT BUSINESS DAY, IT'S COMPLETED. FROM THERE IT'S SUBMITTED  
19 TO THE PHYSICIAN -- ALL OF THIS IS DONE ONLINE, BY THE WAY.  
20 SO IT'S THEN SUBMITTED TO THE PHYSICIAN FOR CERTIFICATION,  
21 WHICH IS WHEN THEIR SIGNATURE WILL GO ON IT. AND THEN FROM  
22 THERE, THE PHYSICIAN WILL CERTIFY AND IT'S SUBMITTED TO THE  
23 STATE.

24 Q AND THAT FINAL SUBMISSION TO THE STATE TYPICALLY  
25 OCCURS HOW MANY DAYS POSTOP?



1           A     TO THE STATE, I DON'T KNOW, BECAUSE THE PHYSICIAN IS  
2     HANDLING THAT END OF IT.

3           Q     OKAY. NOW, IF A PATIENT EXPERIENCES A COMPLICATION  
4     ON, LET'S SAY, DAY 3 FOLLOWING HER PROCEDURE, AS YOU'VE JUST  
5     DESCRIBED, THE ITOP HAS ALREADY BEEN COMPLETED AND THE BOX --  
6     CORRECT?

7           A     YES.

8           Q     AND THE BOX THAT INDICATES WHETHER OR NOT THERE WAS  
9     A COMPLICATION HAS ALREADY BEEN CHECKED OR NOT CHECKED;  
10    CORRECT?

11          A     RIGHT.

12          Q     SO IF YOU DETERMINE LATER THAT A PATIENT HAD  
13    EXPERIENCED A COMPLICATION, WOULD YOU GO BACK AND AMEND THE  
14    ITOP?

15          A     YES. IT CAN'T BE DONE ONLINE. OR I'M NOT AWARE  
16    THAT IT CAN. WHAT WE DO IS KEEP A COPY OF THE ITOP IN THE  
17    PATIENT FILE SO IF A COMPLICATION IS REPORTED AFTER THE FACT,  
18    WE LITERALLY HANDWRITE "AMENDED" ON IT, HAVE THE PHYSICIAN  
19    SIGN IT, AND THEN SUBMIT IT VIA MAIL TO VITAL RECORDS.

20          Q     AND HOW MANY TIMES HAVE YOU DONE THAT, WHAT YOU'VE  
21    JUST DESCRIBED, IN THE LAST FIVE YEARS?

22          A     I HAVE NO IDEA. I MEAN, IT'S NOT FREQUENT. I CAN  
23    TELL YOU MONTHS MAY GO BY BEFORE I NEED -- I HAVE TO DO IT.  
24    SO I CAN'T GIVE YOU A NUMBER. AND I WILL TELL YOU OVER THE  
25    LAST PROBABLY THREE MONTHS, I HAVE NOT BEEN PREPARING AS MANY



1 AS I TRADITIONALLY HAVE. TWO OTHER EMPLOYEES HAVE BEEN  
2 PRIMARILY DOING THEM.

3 Q OKAY. BUT THE STANDARD CUSTOM PROCEDURE AT THE HOPE  
4 CLINIC IS THAT AN ITOP IS COMPLETED THE DAY FOLLOWING THE  
5 PROCEDURE; CORRECT?

6 A UH-HUH.

7 Q AND YOU DON'T KNOW OF ANY COMPLICATIONS AT THAT  
8 POINT, TYPICALLY; CORRECT?

9 A WHAT WE WOULD KNOW OF WOULD BE ANY COMPLICATIONS  
10 REPORTED BY THE PHYSICIAN. ON THAT, IT MIGHT NOT NECESSARILY  
11 BE WHAT THE STATE WOULD CONSIDER A COMPLICATION, BUT, FOR  
12 INSTANCE, IF A PHYSICIAN IS CONCERNED ABOUT THERE BEING SOME  
13 RETAINED TISSUE OR INCOMPLETE ABORTION, THE PHYSICIAN MAY  
14 ORDER ADDITIONAL BLOOD WORK AND THAT ITOP IS GOING TO REFLECT  
15 SERUM BETA TO FOLLOW-UP ON THAT ITOP.

16 Q I UNDERSTAND. SO IT STANDS TO REASON, THEN, THAT  
17 SOME OF THE ITOP FORMS WHICH STATE NO COMPLICATION ARE BASED  
18 MERELY UPON THE CLINIC'S ASSUMPTIONS THAT THERE WERE NO  
19 COMPLICATIONS RATHER THAN AN ACTUAL FOLLOW-UP OR EXAM OF THE  
20 PATIENT; ISN'T THAT RIGHT?

21 A I WOULD SAY MORE BASED ON OUR KNOWLEDGE AT THAT  
22 TIME.

23 Q OKAY. BUT IF YOU DON'T ACTUALLY FOLLOW-UP WITH THE  
24 PATIENT AND SEE HER PHYSICALLY OR TALK WITH HER ON THE PHONE,  
25 HOW COULD YOU POSSIBLY KNOW WHETHER SHE EXPERIENCED A POSTOP



1 COMPLICATION?

2 A IN MY EXPERIENCE, WHICH HAS BEEN OVER MANY YEARS, IF  
3 A PATIENT HAS A PROBLEM, THAT PATIENT IS GOING TO CONTACT US  
4 FOR TWO REASONS. ONE, WE'RE NOT GOING TO CHARGE HER FOR ANY  
5 CARE. SECONDLY, IF SHE GOES TO HER OWN PHYSICIAN, HER OWN  
6 PHYSICIAN IS GOING TO SAY, "YOU NEED TO FOLLOW-UP WITH HOPE."  
7 SO I WOULD FIND IT VERY UNUSUAL FOR A PATIENT TO HAVE A  
8 COMPLICATION THAT IS NOT ULTIMATELY REPORTED BACK TO US ONE  
9 WAY OR THE OTHER.

10 Q SO, AGAIN, YOU ASSUME THAT IF SHE DOES NOT CONTACT  
11 YOU THEN SHE HAD NO COMPLICATION; CORRECT?

12 MS. DOUFEKIAS: OBJECTION, YOUR HONOR.

13 THE COURT: WHAT'S THE OBJECTION?

14 MS. DOUFEKIAS: SHE'S NOT BASING IT ON AN  
15 ASSUMPTION, SHE'S BASING IT ON HER KNOWLEDGE. HE  
16 MISCHARACTERIZED HER TESTIMONY.

17 THE COURT: THAT'S THE QUESTION.

18 OVERRULED.

19 BY MR. JOHNSON:

20 Q IT IS YOUR ASSUMPTION, THEN; CORRECT, IF YOU'VE NOT  
21 SPOKEN TO THAT PATIENT AFTER SHE DEPARTS THE CLINIC --

22 A BASED ON MY EXPERIENCE, YES.

23 Q OKAY. AN EDUCATED ASSUMPTION THEN?

24 A YES.

25 Q ALL RIGHT. WHAT I'M TRYING TO GET AT HERE, I THINK



1 YOU UNDERSTAND, IS IF YOU NEVER SEE OR HEAR AGAIN FROM MANY OF  
2 THE WOMEN WHO LEAVE YOUR CLINIC AFTER A PROCEDURE, IT'S NOT  
3 ACTUALLY POSSIBLE TO SAY WITH ANY DEGREE OF REAL CERTAINTY  
4 EXACTLY HOW MANY COMPLICATIONS HAVE BEEN EXPERIENCED BY YOUR  
5 THOUSANDS OF PATIENTS OVER THE YEARS, IS IT?

6 A THAT IS TRUE.

7 Q NOW, BECAUSE YOU TESTIFIED A MOMENT AGO THAT NOT ALL  
8 COMPLICATIONS REQUIRE IMMEDIATE HOSPITAL TRANSFER, SOME  
9 REQUIRE TRANSFER TO A HOSPITAL AT SOME POINT AFTER THE FACT;  
10 CORRECT?

11 A TRANSFER MAY NOT BE A GOOD WORD FOR IT. ADMISSION  
12 MAY BE A BETTER WORD FOR IT.

13 Q SO IT'S POSSIBLE THAT A WOMAN CAN OBTAIN A PROCEDURE  
14 AND THEN NEED TO BE ADMITTED FOR A COMPLICATION TO A HOSPITAL  
15 SOME DAYS AFTER THE PROCEDURE; CORRECT?

16 A THAT IS POSSIBLE.

17 Q LET'S TAKE, FOR EXAMPLE, AN INFECTION THAT LEADS TO  
18 SEPSIS, FOR EXAMPLE. IT MIGHT TAKE A COUPLE OF DAYS FOR THAT  
19 TO SET IN; RIGHT?

20 A UH-HUH.

21 Q AND IF THE TOXEMIA OR THE SEPSIS IN HER BODY BECAME  
22 SEVERE ENOUGH, SHE MIGHT NEED TO BE ADMITTED TO A HOSPITAL,  
23 PERHAPS BACK HOME IN HER HOMETOWN; CORRECT?

24 A CORRECT.

25 Q AND YOU WOULDN'T NECESSARILY KNOW ABOUT THAT, WOULD



1 YOU?

2 A ACTUALLY, THE HOSPITAL WOULD CONTACT US ASKING FOR  
3 PATIENT RECORDS.

4 Q OKAY. WOULD THAT HAPPEN IN EVERY CASE?

5 A I CAN'T IMAGINE IT NOT, BUT THEN I CAN'T SPEAK FOR  
6 THE HOSPITALS.

7 Q NOW, WHAT IF A WOMAN WAS, I DON'T KNOW, HAVING AN  
8 EMOTIONAL ISSUE OR WAS ASHAMED IN SOMEWAY FOR WHAT SHE HAD  
9 DONE AND SHE DID NOT INFORM THE HOSPITAL WHERE SHE WAS  
10 ADMITTED ABOUT THE WAY THAT SHE CONTACTED THE SEPSIS OR THE  
11 INFECTION?

12 MS. DOUFEKIAS: OBJECTION, YOUR HONOR.

13 THE COURT: WHAT IS IT?

14 MS. DOUFEKIAS: ARGUMENTATIVE.

15 THE COURT: OVERRULED.

16 BY MR. JOHNSON:

17 Q IF A WOMAN PRESENTED IN THAT SITUATION AND DID NOT  
18 INFORM THE HOSPITAL IN HER HOMETOWN WHERE SHE OBTAINED THE  
19 INFECTION, YOU WOULD NOT KNOW ABOUT THE SITUATION, THEN, WOULD  
20 YOU?

21 A I SUPPOSE NOT.

22 Q MS. PITTMAN, LET ME ASK YOU TO REFER TO A DOCUMENT.

23 MR. JOHNSON: AND THIS, I BELIEVE, IS PROTECTED, FOR  
24 EVERYONE'S INFORMATION. THIS IS DEFENDANT'S EXHIBIT 141. IF  
25 WE CAN GET THAT UP ON THE SCREEN. AND I THINK YOU'LL BE ABLE



1 TO SEE IT THERE.

2 MS. DOUFEKIAS: OBJECTION, YOUR HONOR. IF IT'S  
3 CONFIDENTIAL, IT SHOULDN'T BE ON THE SCREEN.

4 MR. JOHNSON: WELL, SHE HAS TO SEE IT ON HER SCREEN;  
5 RIGHT?

6 THE COURT: RIGHT. JUST SO THAT THE RECORD'S CLEAR,  
7 IF IT IS CONFIDENTIAL IT'S GOING TO BE SEEN ON THE SCREEN OF  
8 THE ATTORNEYS, THE COURT, AND THE WITNESS ONLY.

9 MS. DOUFEKIAS: I'M SORRY, YOUR HONOR. DOES COUNSEL  
10 HAVE A JOINT EXHIBIT NUMBER FOR THAT?

11 THE COURT: YEAH. I'M LOOKING.

12 MR. JOHNSON: ACTUALLY, THIS -- I'M NOT SURE THIS IS  
13 A JOINT EXHIBIT. IT'S JUST DEFENDANT'S EXHIBIT 141.

14 BY MR. JOHNSON:

15 Q AND, MS. PITTMAN, WHAT YOU'LL BE SEEING THERE ON  
16 YOUR SCREEN, I HOPE, IS A DOCUMENT THAT'S ENTITLED, "PLAINTIFF  
17 JUNE MEDICAL SERVICE, LLC'S, RESPONSES AND OBJECTIONS TO  
18 DEFENDANT'S FIRST SET OF INTERROGATORIES AND FIRST SET OF  
19 REQUEST FOR PRODUCTION." DO YOU SEE THAT?

20 THE WITNESS: YES.

21 BY MR. JOHNSON:

22 Q AND JUNE MEDICAL SERVICES, LLC, DOES BUSINESS AS  
23 HOPE MEDICAL CLINIC -- OR HOPE MEDICAL GROUP; CORRECT?

24 A YES.

25 Q OKAY. SO THAT'S YOUR FACILITY; RIGHT?



1           A     YES, IT IS.

2           Q     NOW, THIS WAS YOUR FACILITY'S RESPONSES TO THE  
3     STATE'S WRITTEN DISCOVERY; IS THAT RIGHT?

4           A     THAT'S RIGHT.

5                   MS. DOUFEKIAS: OBJECTION, YOUR HONOR. HE HASN'T  
6     ESTABLISHED SHE'S EVER SEEN THE DOCUMENT.

7     BY MR. JOHNSON:

8           Q     HAVE YOU SEEN THIS DOCUMENT BEFORE? TAKE A MOMENT  
9     IF YOU NEED TO.

10          A     I BELIEVE SO.

11                   THE COURT: I'M SORRY. I DIDN'T HEAR YOU,  
12     MS. PITTMAN.

13                   THE WITNESS: I BELIEVE SO.

14     BY MR. JOHNSON:

15          Q     MS. PITTMAN --

16          A     WHO IS IN CHARGE OF SCROLL HERE?

17          Q     OH.

18          A     I MEAN, I CAN SEE A TITLE. THAT'S ALL I CAN SEE.

19          Q     OKAY. NOW, WE'RE ROLLING. WE'RE ROLLING.

20          A     SLOW IT DOWN, PLEASE.

21          Q     NOW, MS. PITTMAN, THIS IS, I'LL SUBMIT TO YOU AND  
22     YOU TELL ME IF THIS CHARACTERIZATION IS INACCURATE. BUT THIS  
23     PURPORTS TO BE THE DOCUMENT SUBMITTED BY YOUR COUNSEL THAT WAS  
24     YOUR RESPONSES OR YOUR CLINIC'S RESPONSES TO OUR WRITTEN  
25     DISCOVERY, WHICH I THINK YOU HAD A HAND IN, DID YOU NOT?



1           A     I DID.

2           Q     SO YOU ASSISTED IN ANSWERING THESE QUESTIONS;  
3 CORRECT?

4           A     YES.

5           Q     DID ANYONE ELSE ASSIST YOU IN ANSWERING THESE  
6 QUESTIONS? DID DR. DOE NUMBER 3?

7                   MS. DOUFEKIAS: YOUR HONOR, I'M GOING TO OBJECT  
8 BECAUSE SHE HASN'T ACTUALLY HAD A CHANCE TO LOOK AT THE  
9 DOCUMENT AND THERE ARE PAPER COPIES IN FRONT OF HER IF SHE'S  
10 MORE COMFORTABLE WITH THAT.

11                   THE COURT: YEAH. I THINK PROBABLY, GIVEN THE -- WE  
12 HAVE A MULTIPAGE DOCUMENT HERE, SO WHY DON'T WE LET HER LOOK  
13 AT THE ACTUAL DOCUMENT FOR A FEW MINUTES AND THEN YOU CAN  
14 SCROLL TO THE SPECIFIC QUESTION OR ANSWER YOU WANT TO TALK  
15 ABOUT.

16                   MR. JOHNSON: THANK YOU.

17                   THE WITNESS: I'VE GOT A LOT HERE.

18                   THE COURT: DO YOU HAVE THAT, MS. PITTMAN? DO YOU  
19 HAVE THE DOCUMENT ITSELF?

20                   MR. JOHNSON: I CAN -- I CAN GIVE YOU --

21                   THE WITNESS: THE PAPER DOCUMENTS? THERE'S SEVERAL  
22 BOOKS HERE.

23                   THE COURT: I JUST THINK IT WOULD BE QUICKER IF WE  
24 JUST PROVIDED HER WITH A HARD COPY TO LET HER LOOK AT FOR A  
25 MOMENT.



1                   MR. JOHNSON: YOUR HONOR, MAY I APPROACH THE  
2 WITNESS?

3                   THE COURT: YES, YOU MAY.

4 BY MR. JOHNSON:

5           Q     MS. PITTMAN, I'VE JUST HANDED YOU A PAPER COPY OF  
6 THIS EXHIBIT. DO YOU HAVE THAT IN YOUR HAND THERE?

7           A     I DO.

8           Q     SO JUST TAKE A MOMENT, IF YOU NEED TO, TO FLIP  
9 THROUGH THAT.

10          A     OKAY.

11          Q     DOES THAT LOOK FAMILIAR TO YOU?

12          A     IT DOES.

13          Q     OKAY. AND THIS IS THE DOCUMENT THAT, AT LEAST IN  
14 SOME MEASURE, YOU ASSISTED IN THE PREPARATION OF; CORRECT?

15          A     I DID.

16          Q     SO YOU PROVIDED MANY OF THE ANSWERS OR THE BASIS FOR  
17 THE ANSWERS IN THIS DOCUMENT; RIGHT?

18          A     I DID.

19          Q     COULD YOU LOOK AT PAGE 9 OF THAT DOCUMENT FOR ME  
20 WHERE YOU WILL SEE THAT INTERROGATORY NUMBER 3 IS LISTED  
21 THERE. DO YOU SEE THAT?

22          A     UH-HUH.

23          Q     ABOUT MIDWAY THROUGH THE PAGE.

24          A     YES.

25          Q     AND INTERROGATORY NUMBER 3 ASKS A QUESTION -- AND



1 I'M JUST GOING TO --

2 MR. JOHNSON: UNLESS COUNSEL OBJECTS, I'M JUST GOING  
3 TO QUOTE INTERROGATORY NUMBER 3A BECAUSE I DON'T THINK THAT'S  
4 PRIVILEGED?

5 MS. DOUFEKIAS: YOUR HONOR, THE DOCUMENT IS NOT IN  
6 EVIDENCE.

7 THE COURT: I'M SORRY?

8 MS. DOUFEKIAS: THE DOCUMENT IS NOT IN EVIDENCE.

9 MR. JOHNSON: OH. WELL, YOUR HONOR, WE WOULD LIKE  
10 TO SUBMIT THIS DOCUMENT, IT'S DEFENDANT EXHIBIT 141, INTO  
11 EVIDENCE AT THIS TIME.

12 THE COURT: ANY OBJECTION?

13 MS. DOUFEKIAS: NO OBJECTION, YOUR HONOR.

14 THE COURT: ALL RIGHT. LET IT BE RECEIVED.

15 MR. JOHNSON: THANK YOU. AND IF YOUR HONOR WILL  
16 PERMIT, I JUST WOULD LIKE TO READ TO THE WITNESS INTERROGATORY  
17 NUMBER 3, JUST THE SUBPARAGRAPH A?

18 THE COURT: ANY OBJECTION.

19 MS. DOUFEKIAS: I'M SORRY, YOUR HONOR?

20 THE COURT: ANY OBJECTION?

21 MS. DOUFEKIAS: I APOLOGIZE. I DIDN'T HEAR THE  
22 OBJECTION.

23 THE COURT: THE QUESTION IS HE WANTS TO READ 3A TO  
24 THE WITNESS AND THEN, I SUPPOSE, SOME FOLLOW-UP QUESTIONS. DO  
25 YOU HAVE ANY OBJECTION TO HIM DOING THAT?



1           **MS. DOUFEKIAS:** I DON'T HAVE ANY OBJECTION TO HIM  
2           DOING THAT. I WOULD LIKE TO SAY THAT IF WE COULD JUST PUT  
3           THAT IT'S DEFENDANT'S EXHIBIT 141 ON THE RECORD. I DON'T  
4           THINK THAT WAS CLEARLY ENTERED. JUST FOR THE SAKE OF THE  
5           RECORD.

6           **THE COURT:** I'M SORRY, MS. DOUFEKIAS, I DIDN'T  
7           UNDERSTAND YOU. WHAT DID YOU SAY?

8           **MS. DOUFEKIAS:** WHEN COUNSEL MOVED THE DOCUMENT INTO  
9           EVIDENCE, HE DIDN'T REFER THE EXHIBIT NUMBER, SO I JUST WANT  
10          TO IDENTIFY --

11          **THE COURT:** OKAY. ALL RIGHT.

12          SO THE RECORD IS CLEAR, MR. JOHNSON MOVED INTO  
13          EVIDENCE DEFENDANT EXHIBIT 141. IT IS RECEIVED INTO EVIDENCE  
14          WITHOUT OBJECTION.

15          YOU MAY READ 3A.

16          **MR. JOHNSON:** THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR.

17          **BY MR. JOHNSON:**

18          **Q**     AND SO, MS. PITTMAN, IT SAYS THERE -- YOU CAN READ  
19          ALONG WITH ME -- "WITH REGARD TO THE ALLEGATIONS MADE IN  
20          PARAGRAPH 19 OF YOUR COMPLAINT" -- AND YOU KNOW WHAT DOCUMENT  
21          THAT REFERS TO; CORRECT? YOU KNOW WHAT THE COMPLAINT IS IN  
22          THIS CASE?

23          **A**     OKAY. I'M CONFUSED. YOU WERE -- WE WERE DISCUSSING  
24          ONE OTHER THING.

25          **Q**     I'M SORRY. I'M ON PAGE 9 OF THE DOCUMENT IN YOUR



1 HAND. MIDWAY THROUGH THE PAGE --

2 A OKAY. UH-HUH.

3 Q -- IT SAYS, "INTERROGATORY NUMBER 3" IN BOLD DO YOU  
4 SEE THAT?

5 A YES.

6 Q OKAY. AND I'M JUST READING FROM THE FIRST SENTENCE  
7 THERE, IT SAYS, "WITH REGARD TO THE ALLEGATIONS MADE IN  
8 PARAGRAPH 19 OF YOUR COMPLAINT." DO YOU SEE THAT?

9 A YES.

10 Q NOW, THE COMPLAINT REFERS TO THE LAWSUIT FILED IN  
11 THIS CASE, DOES IT NOT?

12 A YES.

13 Q OKAY. AND THAT COMPLAINT WAS REVIEWED BY YOU BEFORE  
14 IT WAS FILED?

15 A YES.

16 Q AND YOU AGREED WITH WHAT WAS STATED THERE; CORRECT?

17 A TO THE BEST OF MY KNOWLEDGE, YEAH.

18 Q SO I'M READING AGAIN. "WITH REGARD TO THE  
19 ALLEGATIONS MADE IN PARAGRAPH 19 OF YOUR COMPLAINT, PLEASE  
20 DESCRIBE THE FOLLOWING." SUBPART A, "ON WHAT BASIS AND  
21 DOCUMENTATION YOU HAVE ALLEGED THAT, QUOTE, AT PLAINTIFF OVER  
22 THE LAST 20 YEARS JUST 0.007 PERCENT OF PATIENTS EXPERIENCED  
23 COMPLICATIONS REQUIRING HOSPITALIZATION, UNQUOTE." DO YOU SEE  
24 THAT?

25 A YES.



1 Q OKAY. NOW, FLIP OVER, IF YOU WILL, TO THE ANSWER ON  
2 THE NEXT PAGE. IT'S PAGE 10 OF THE DOCUMENT IN YOUR HAND.

3 AND THE SECOND PARAGRAPH THERE IS WHAT I WANT TO  
4 DRAW YOUR ATTENTION TO. AND THE ANSWER PROVIDED --

5 MR. JOHNSON: YOUR HONOR, I'D LIKE TO JUST READ TO  
6 HER THE SECOND PARAGRAPH THERE ON THAT PAGE UNLESS THERE'S AN  
7 OBJECTION.

8 MS. DOUFEKIAS: YOUR HONOR, WHY CAN'T HE JUST DIRECT  
9 HER TO READ IT AND THEN HE CAN ASK HIS QUESTION?

10 MR. JOHNSON: CAN SHE READ IT INTO THE RECORD?

11 MS. DOUFEKIAS: IF THE DOCUMENT IS IN EVIDENCE, WHY  
12 DOES SHE HAVE TO READ IT INTO --

13 MR. JOHNSON: WELL, BECAUSE I'VE GOT TO ASK HER A  
14 SPECIFIC QUESTION ABOUT THE EXACT WORDING OF THIS RESPONSE.

15 THE COURT: ALL RIGHT. WHY DON'T YOU ASK THE  
16 WITNESS TO READ IT SILENTLY. I WILL READ IT AT THE SAME TIME  
17 SO THAT THE FOLLOW-UP QUESTIONS MAKE SENSE TO ME.

18 MR. JOHNSON: THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR.

19 BY MR. JOHNSON:

20 Q OKAY, MS. PITTMAN, WOULD YOU READ THAT SECOND  
21 PARAGRAPH THERE ON PAGE 10?

22 A OKAY.

23 Q NOW, WITHOUT MY QUOTING THAT INTO THE RECORD, LET ME  
24 JUST DRAW YOUR ATTENTION TO THE OPERATIVE PHRASE THERE. AND  
25 IT SAYS THAT THE NUMBER 0.007 PERCENT WAS DERIVED BY A



1 PARTICULAR FORMULA THAT YOU ALL CAME UP WITH; IS THAT RIGHT?

2 A CORRECT.

3 Q AND THE FORMULA IS BASED ON DIVIDING THE TOTAL  
4 NUMBER OF PATIENTS REQUIRING DIRECT HOSPITAL TRANSFER; IS THAT  
5 CORRECT?

6 A CORRECT.

7 Q NOW, YOU TESTIFIED A FEW MOMENTS AGO THAT NOT ALL  
8 COMPLICATIONS REQUIRE DIRECT HOSPITAL TRANSFER; ISN'T THAT  
9 RIGHT?

10 A THAT'S RIGHT.

11 Q OKAY. SO BY DEFINITION, THE NARROW DEFINITION THAT  
12 YOU JUST READ IN THAT CALCULATION, THAT FORMULA, LEAVES OUT  
13 MANY WOMEN, DOESN'T IT?

14 A IT COULD.

15 Q AND, IN FACT, IT WOULD LEAVE OUT ANY WOMAN WHO  
16 LEAVES THE HOPE CLINIC AND SEEKS CARE OR HAS A FRIEND DRIVE  
17 HER TO AN ER SOMEWHERE ELSE AT ANY POINT FOLLOWING HER EXIT  
18 OUT YOUR BACK DOOR; ISN'T THAT RIGHT?

19 A THEORETICALLY.

20 Q I'M DONE WITH THAT EXHIBIT YOU'LL BE HAPPY TO SAY.  
21 JUST PUT IT OVER TO THE SIDE.

22 MS. PITTMAN, YOU'RE INVOLVED IN THE ANNUAL LICENSING  
23 REVIEW BY THE DEPARTMENT OF HEALTH AND HOSPITALS HEALTH  
24 STANDARDS AT YOUR CLINIC; ISN'T THAT RIGHT?

25 A I AM.



1 Q AND THAT'S BEEN HAPPENING EACH YEAR SINCE 2004?

2 A CORRECT.

3 Q WHO CONDUCTS THOSE REVIEWS ON BEHALF OF DHH? IS IT  
4 RNS? WHO ACTUALLY COMES TO --

5 A WHO ARE THE SURVEYORS?

6 Q YES, MA'AM. WHO ARE THE SURVEYORS?

7 A ACTUALLY, I'M NOT ENTIRELY SURE WHAT THEIR  
8 BACKGROUND IS. I'VE ALWAYS ASSUMED THEY'RE REGISTERED NURSES  
9 OR HAVE SOME NURSING BACKGROUND.

10 Q AND WHAT DO YOU BASE THAT ASSUMPTION UPON?

11 A BASED ON THE QUESTIONS THEY ASK. AND ON A COUPLE OF  
12 THEM I DO RECALL SEEING "RN" BEHIND THEIR NAME, BUT NOT  
13 NECESSARILY ALL OF THEM.

14 Q OKAY. NOW, ARE YOU ALWAYS THE PERSON AT HOPE THAT  
15 DEALS WITH THE HANDLING OF THE SURVEYORS?

16 A I AM.

17 Q SO YOU EFFECTIVELY SERVE AS THEIR HOST WHEN THEY'RE  
18 ON SITE; CORRECT?

19 A I AM.

20 Q HOSTESS. AND YOU WOULD ALSO BE INVOLVED IN ANY  
21 INVESTIGATION THAT WAS CONDUCTED PURSUANT TO A COMPLAINT  
22 REGISTERED TO DHH; CORRECT?

23 A YES, I WOULD.

24 Q AND HOPE CLINIC HAS BEEN CITED A NUMBER OF TIMES  
25 OVER THE YEARS FOR DEFICIENCIES AND IRREGULARITIES; ISN'T THAT



1 RIGHT?

2 A WE HAVE BEEN.

3 Q AND YOUR POLICIES AND PROTOCOLS HAVE BEEN QUESTIONED  
4 ON SEVERAL OCCASIONS; ISN'T THAT RIGHT?

5 A QUESTIONED AND AMENDED TO SATISFY DEPARTMENT OF  
6 HEALTH AND HOSPITALS.

7 Q OKAY. AND IN SOME OF THOSE INSTANCES, DHH HAS  
8 STATED CONCERNS ABOUT VARIOUS ASPECTS OF PATIENT SAFETY; ISN'T  
9 THAT RIGHT?

10 A THEY HAVE STATED, YES.

11 Q I WANT TO ASK YOU ABOUT A COUPLE OF THOSE EXAMPLES,  
12 AND SO THERE ARE ABOUT FIVE EXHIBITS THAT I AM GOING TO NEED  
13 TO DRAW YOUR ATTENTION TO.

14 MR. JOHNSON: MAYBE I SHOULD ASK THE COURT OR -- IS  
15 IT MS. CAUSEY? DOES SHE HAVE THE DEFENDANT'S EXHIBIT NOTEBOOK  
16 THERE; DOES ANYBODY KNOW? I MEAN, I CAN TRANSPORT THEM EACH  
17 TIME, BUT...

18 BY MR. JOHNSON:

19 Q DO YOU HAVE A NOTEBOOK THERE THAT'S LABELED  
20 DEFENDANT'S EXHIBITS?

21 THE CLERK: THE ONLY EXHIBIT BOOKS THAT THEY HAVE IS  
22 JOINT AND THE PLAINTIFF. THAT'S THE PLAINTIFF'S STUFF THAT'S  
23 UP THERE.

24 THE COURT: OKAY. WHAT MS. CAUSEY ADVISES IS THAT  
25 THE WITNESS HAS THE JOINT EXHIBIT BOOKS AND THE PLAINTIFFS'



1 BUT NOT THE DEFENDANT'S EXHIBIT BOOKS, SO IF YOU WANT TO...

2 MR. JOHNSON: I'LL BORROW A NOTEBOOK IF THAT'S OKAY.

3 MAY I APPROACH THE WITNESS, YOUR HONOR?

4 THE COURT: YES, YOU MAY.

5 BY MR. JOHNSON:

6 Q MS. PITTMAN, I'VE JUST HANDED YOU A GIANT NOTEBOOK  
7 OF EXHIBITS. I APOLOGIZE FOR THE VOLUME OF IT. BUT YOU'LL  
8 SEE THAT THERE ARE TABS ALONG THE SIDE. THIS IS THE  
9 DEFENDANT'S EXHIBIT BOOK. AND I WANT TO HAVE YOU FLIP, IF YOU  
10 WOULD, TO NUMBER 93, DOCUMENT NUMBER 93, DEFENDANT'S  
11 EXHIBIT 93. AND THIS IS A CONFIDENTIAL EXHIBIT.

12 A OKAY.

13 MR. JOHNSON: YOUR HONOR, WE'D LIKE TO ADMIT THIS  
14 INTO EVIDENCE, IF IT'S NOT ALREADY, DEFENDANT EXHIBIT 93?

15 THE COURT: ANY OBJECTIONS?

16 MS. DOUFEKIAS: HE HASN'T LAID ANY FOUNDATION FOR  
17 IT, YOUR HONOR.

18 MR. JOHNSON: OKAY. YOUR HONOR, THIS IS A LETTER --

19 BY MR. JOHNSON:

20 Q MS. PITTMAN, THIS PURPORTS TO BE A LETTER THAT DHH  
21 SENT TO YOUR CLINIC DATED SEPTEMBER 3RD, 2010. DO YOU  
22 RECOGNIZE THAT DOCUMENT?

23 A IT APPEARS TO BE PART OF THE CORRESPONDENCE I  
24 RECEIVED THAT DAY.

25 Q OKAY. SO IT DOES LOOK FAMILIAR TO YOU?



1           A     YES.

2           Q     AND IT'S A LETTER ADDRESSED -- IT'S ON DEPARTMENT OF  
3     HEALTH AND HOSPITALS LETTERHEAD AND IT'S ADDRESSED TO ROBIN  
4     ROTHROCK, WHO WAS THE ADMINISTRATOR OF THE HOPE CLINIC AT THAT  
5     TIME; IS THAT CORRECT?

6           A     THAT'S CORRECT.

7           Q     AND IT PURPORTS TO BE DISCUSSION ABOUT AN IMMEDIATE  
8     SUSPENSION OF --

9                 MS. DOUFEKIAS:  OBJECTION, YOUR HONOR.

10                MR. JOHNSON:  I'M TRYING TO DESCRIBE THE DOCUMENT,  
11     YOUR HONOR, SO I CAN ENTER IT INTO EVIDENCE.

12                THE COURT:  I'M SORRY.  GO AHEAD, MS. DOUFEKIAS.

13                MS. DOUFEKIAS:  IT'S NOT HIS JOB TO DESCRIBE THE  
14     DOCUMENT.  IT'S HIS JOB TO LAY A FOUNDATION FOR THE DOCUMENT.

15                THE COURT:  WELL, I THINK THERE'S NO WAY HE CAN DO  
16     IT WITHOUT DESCRIBING IT.  AND I THINK WE HAD THE ISSUE  
17     EARLIER ABOUT CHARACTERIZING WHAT THE DOCUMENT SAYS VERSUS  
18     QUOTING WHAT THE DOCUMENT SAYS.  AND I THINK IF YOU FEEL THAT  
19     HE'S RUNNING AFOUL OF THAT, LET US KNOW AND WE'LL PUT THE  
20     EARPHONES ON.  BUT I DON'T SEE HOW HE CAN REALLY, FOR THE  
21     RECORD, DO THIS WITHOUT SOMEHOW CHARACTERIZING THE DOCUMENT.

22                SO I'M GOING TO OVERRULE THE OBJECTION, BUT PLEASE  
23     STAY TUNED.  HIGHLY TUNED.

24                MR. JOHNSON:  I'LL BE AS CAREFUL AS I CAN.  YOUR  
25     HONOR, BASED UPON THAT CRYPTIC FOUNDATION, WE'D LIKE TO MOVE



1 TO ENTER THIS INTO EVIDENCE IF POSSIBLE?

2 THE COURT: ANY OBJECTION?

3 MS. DOUFEKIAS: YES, YOUR HONOR. THE TESTIMONY HAS  
4 BEEN THAT THIS IS PART OF SOMETHING THE WITNESS MAY HAVE  
5 RECEIVED. THE DOCUMENT ALSO STATES THAT THERE ARE ENCLOSURES  
6 WHICH ARE NOT INCLUDED WITH THE EXHIBIT, SO I DON'T BELIEVE  
7 THE FOUNDATION'S BEEN LAID FOR THIS DOCUMENT, AND I THINK THAT  
8 IT'S AT BEST INCOMPLETE.

9 MR. JOHNSON: NO ATTENTION OF ASKING ABOUT THE  
10 ENCLOSURES, YOUR HONOR, JUST THE LETTER ITSELF.

11 THE COURT: ALL RIGHT. THEN PROCEED.

12 IT'S OVERRULED, AND YOU MAY PROCEED.

13 BY MR. JOHNSON:

14 Q ALL RIGHT. NOW, MS. PITTMAN, WE'RE UNDER A  
15 PROTECTIVE ORDER IN THIS CASE, AS YOU KNOW, AND THIS DOCUMENT  
16 THAT WE'RE BOTH LOOKING AT IS DEEMED CONFIDENTIAL, SO I CAN'T  
17 QUOTE FROM THE LETTER. SO IT MAY BE OF SOME DIFFICULTY, BUT I  
18 JUST NEED TO ASK YOU ABOUT THE CONTENT WITHOUT EITHER YOU OR I  
19 QUOTING FROM IT INTO THE RECORD. DOES THAT MAKE SENSE? AS  
20 HARD AS THAT MAY BE.

21 SO THIS PURPORTS TO BE, DOES IT NOT, A LETTER  
22 REGARDING THE IMMEDIATE SUSPENSION OF THE LICENSE OF THE HOPE  
23 CLINIC; IS THAT RIGHT?

24 A YES.

25 Q AND IT REFERS TO A DHH UNANNOUNCED LICENSING SURVEY



1 OF YOUR CLINIC FROM AUGUST 11TH THROUGH THE 13TH OF 2010; IS  
2 THAT RIGHT?

3 A YES.

4 Q AND WERE YOU EMPLOYED AT THE CLINIC AT THAT TIME?

5 A YES.

6 Q WERE YOU INVOLVED IN THAT LICENSING SURVEY VISIT?

7 A I WAS.

8 Q AND DID YOU HOST THE SURVEYORS, THE RNS, WHO CAME?

9 A YES.

10 Q OKAY. THE LETTER EXPLAINS THAT THE SURVEY THAT CAME  
11 THAT DAY, THEY DETERMINED THAT THE LICENSEE WAS IN VIOLATION  
12 OF CERTAIN LICENSING RULES FOR ABORTION FACILITIES; CORRECT?

13 A YES.

14 Q AND FURTHER THAT THE SECRETARY OF THE LOUISIANA  
15 DEPARTMENT OF HEALTH DETERMINED THAT THE VIOLATIONS POSED AN  
16 IMMINENT THREAT TO THE HEALTH AND WELFARE AND SAFETY OF A  
17 CLIENT OR A PATIENT; IS THAT RIGHT?

18 A YES.

19 Q AND THEN BECAUSE OF THAT, THE LICENSE OF YOUR CLINIC  
20 WAS IMMEDIATELY SUSPENDED; IS THAT RIGHT?

21 A YES.

22 Q AND THEY -- THE LETTER CITES A NUMBER OF SPECIFIC  
23 DEFICIENCIES WHICH SUPPORTED THE SECRETARY OF DHH'S DECISION;  
24 IS THAT RIGHT?

25 A ACCORDING TO DHH, YES.



1 Q ACCORDING TO DHH.

2 SO THEIR FINDINGS LISTED, AMONG OTHERS, A VIOLATION  
3 OF SECTION 4409. NOW, WHAT IS SECTION 4409? WHAT DOES THAT  
4 REFER TO? SECTION OF WHAT?

5 A PERSONNEL.

6 Q I'M SORRY?

7 A PERSONNEL.

8 Q OKAY. BUT WHEN WE SAY "SECTION 4409," WHAT IS THAT  
9 A SECTION OF? IS THAT STATE LAW?

10 A CLINIC REGULATIONS.

11 Q SO ADMINISTRATIVE RULES GOVERNING ABORTION PROVIDERS  
12 IN THE STATE OF LOUISIANA; CORRECT?

13 A YES.

14 Q AND WHO CREATES THOSE RULES; DO YOU KNOW?

15 A DEPARTMENT OF HEALTH AND HOSPITALS.

16 Q AND ARE YOU WELL-VERSED IN ALL OF THOSE RULES?

17 A I WOULD LIKE TO THINK SO. SOMEWHAT.

18 Q WELL, INDEED IT IS YOUR JOB AT THE CLINIC TO  
19 WELL-VERSED IN THOSE RULES; CORRECT?

20 A CORRECT.

21 Q SO YOU WOULD NEED TO HAVE, BY NECESSITY, SOME  
22 EXPERTISE AND THE UNDERSTANDING OF ALL OF THOSE RULES;  
23 CORRECT?

24 A YES.

25 Q SO SECTION 4409 REGARDS PERSONNEL, SPECIFICALLY



1 NURSING PERSONNEL; IS THAT RIGHT?

2 A YES.

3 Q AND THIS LETTER, WITHOUT QUOTING, I'LL JUST SUGGEST  
4 TO YOU THAT DHH FOUND A PROBLEM IN SOMEWAY WITH HOW NURSING  
5 POLICIES AND PROCEDURES WERE ADMINISTERED AT YOUR CLINIC  
6 SPECIFICALLY REGARDING INTRAVENOUS MEDICATIONS AND THE  
7 ADMINISTRATION OF CERTAIN GASES IN A PROCEDURE; IS THAT RIGHT?

8 A YES. WE WERE TOLD THAT THERE WAS A PROBLEM, WHICH  
9 CONFUSED ME GREATLY SINCE THAT WAS A PRACTICE AND PROTOCOL  
10 THAT HAD BEEN IN PLACE FOR ALMOST 30 YEARS, BUT OVERNIGHT IT  
11 BECAME SUDDENLY INAPPROPRIATE AND PROBLEMATIC, SO WE ADDRESSED  
12 IT IMMEDIATELY THAT DAY WHILE THE SURVEYOR WAS STILL THERE.

13 Q WELL, YOU'RE NOT SUGGESTING THAT -- WELL, STRIKE  
14 THAT. THE SURVEYOR NOTICED IT ON THIS VISIT, BUT YOUR  
15 TESTIMONY IS THEY HAD NOT NOTICED IT PREVIOUSLY ON OTHER  
16 VISITS OR NOT FOUND A PROBLEM WITH IT; IS THAT RIGHT?

17 A CORRECT.

18 Q OKAY. BUT IN FACT, ON PAGE 2 OF THIS LETTER, AND  
19 THE BOTTOM OF IT LOOKS LIKE THE LAST PARAGRAPH THERE, IT  
20 REFERS TO DHH'S DETERMINATION OR THE SURVEYOR'S DETERMINATION  
21 THAT THIS SITUATION POSED AN IMMEDIATE JEOPARDY SITUATION;  
22 ISN'T THAT RIGHT?

23 A YES. AGAIN, FOR SOMETHING THAT HAD BEEN IN PLACE  
24 FOR MANY YEARS.

25 Q OKAY. NOW TURN OVER TO PAGE 3 OF THE LETTER AND



1 THERE'S A VIOLATION OF -- THEY'VE CITED. THEY FOUND A  
2 VIOLATION OF SECTION 4415 REGARDING PATIENT RECORDS AND  
3 REPORTS; IS THAT RIGHT?

4 A YES.

5 Q AND THEY DETERMINED -- THEY DETERMINED IN SOME  
6 MEASURE THAT THE PHYSICAL EXAM THAT WAS PERFORMED ON SOME OF  
7 THE PATIENTS AT HOPE WAS NOT PROPERLY DOCUMENTED; IS THAT  
8 RIGHT?

9 A YES. WHAT I WAS TOLD BY THE SURVEYOR WAS THAT WHAT  
10 WE WERE DOING WAS CORRECT. THE DOCUMENTATION SHOULD HAVE BEEN  
11 MORE CLEAR IN THAT MATTER. IN THIS INSTANCE, IT WAS SIMPLY A  
12 MATTER OF REWRITING THE DOCUMENTATION.

13 Q DO YOU AGREE IT'S IMPORTANT TO HAVE ACCURATE  
14 DOCUMENTATION AND MEDICAL RECORDS OF YOUR PATIENTS?

15 A I DO.

16 Q WHY IS THAT IMPORTANT?

17 A FOR CARE, FOR PATIENT CARE, SO WE KNOW WHAT HAS  
18 TAKEN PLACE.

19 Q AND IT ENSURES PATIENT SAFETY; CORRECT?

20 A CORRECT.

21 Q OKAY. AND THEN THERE'S ANOTHER VIOLATION SECTION  
22 4423; CORRECT?

23 A YES.

24 Q AGAIN, ON PAGE 3, AND THAT REFERS TO ANESTHESIA  
25 SERVICES; CORRECT?



1 A CORRECT.

2 Q AND EFFECTIVELY DHH FOUND THAT UNQUALIFIED PERSONS  
3 WERE ADMINISTERING ANESTHESIA; IS THAT RIGHT?

4 A AGAIN, YES, THEIR INTERPRETATION WAS. BUT, AGAIN,  
5 THIS WAS A POLICY AND PROCEDURE THAT HAD BEEN IN PLACE FOR  
6 MANY, MANY YEARS, AND THEY HAD NEVER FOUND FAULT WITH WHO WAS  
7 ACTUALLY ADMINISTERING THE NITROUS OXIDE.

8 Q OKAY. NOW, THE LETTER STATES ON PAGE 4 THAT THEY  
9 DID ATTACH A STATEMENT OF DEFICIENCIES REGARDING ALL OF  
10 THESE -- THIS SUMMARY OF THE ALLEGATIONS; IS THAT RIGHT?

11 A THAT IS CORRECT.

12 Q AND I UNDERSTAND YOU DON'T HAVE A COPY OF THAT IN  
13 FRONT OF YOU, AND IT'S NOT IMPORTANT BECAUSE I'M NOT GOING TO  
14 ASK YOU ABOUT SPECIFICS. BUT YOU DO UNDERSTAND WHAT A  
15 STATEMENT OF DEFICIENCIES REFERS TO; CORRECT?

16 A I DO.

17 Q AND WHAT IS THAT? CAN YOU DESCRIBE THAT FOR US?

18 A BASICALLY IT'S WHAT'S COMBINED IN THE LETTER, AS YOU  
19 WERE JUST POINTING OUT. THEY WILL CITE SPECIFIC RULES AND  
20 REGULATIONS AND CITE WHERE THEY FIND THE CLINIC OR PERSONNEL  
21 FALLING SHORT OF THOSE REGULATIONS. WE ARE THEN GIVEN AN  
22 OPPORTUNITY TO MAKE ANY CORRECTIONS OR AMEND ANY POLICIES TO  
23 MEET DHH'S SATISFACTION.

24 Q AND THE LETTER GOES ON TO SAY THAT YOU HAD AN  
25 OPPORTUNITY TO REQUEST AN INFORMAL ADMINISTRATIVE



1 RECONSIDERATION OF THIS LICENSE REVOCATION; IS THAT RIGHT?

2 A YES.

3 Q AND DID YOU DO SO?

4 A WE DID, BUT IT WAS DENIED.

5 Q OKAY. AND IT ALSO SAYS YOU HAVE THE RIGHT TO FILE A  
6 DEVOLUTIVE APPEAL OF THE IMMEDIATE SUSPENSION NOTICE. DID YOU  
7 DO THAT?

8 A WE DID.

9 Q AND WHAT WAS THE OUTCOME?

10 A WE ULTIMATE -- ULTIMATELY REACHED -- SEVERAL YEARS  
11 LATER ULTIMATELY REACHED AN AGREEMENT WITH THE DEPARTMENT OF  
12 HEALTH -- HEALTH AND HOSPITALS.

13 Q OKAY. LET ME ASK YOU ABOUT THAT. IF YOU'LL FLIP  
14 OVER TO DOCUMENT NUMBER 97 IN THAT NOTEBOOK. THIS IS  
15 DEFENDANT'S EXHIBIT 97. THIS IS ALSO A LETTER ON DEPARTMENT  
16 OF HEALTH AND HOSPITALS' LETTERHEAD. DO YOU SEE THAT?

17 A YES.

18 Q AND IT'S DATED FEBRUARY 28TH, 2012.

19 MR. JOHNSON: IT'S CONFIDENTIAL. SORRY. IN FACT,  
20 LET ME SAY AT THE OUTSET, I THINK EACH DOCUMENT I'M GOING TO  
21 ASK THIS WITNESS ABOUT IS DEEMED CONFIDENTIAL, SO EACH ONE OF  
22 THEM WILL NOT BE ON THE BIG SCREEN.

23 BY MR. JOHNSON:

24 Q MS. PITTMAN, THIS LETTER IS ADDRESSED TO YOU AS THE  
25 CLINIC ADMINISTRATOR; IS THAT RIGHT?



1 A YES.

2 Q AND YOU BECAME THE ADMINISTRATOR IN 2012?

3 A NO, SIR. 2010.

4 Q 2010.

5 A SHORTLY AFTER THE PREVIOUS LETTER WE WERE  
6 DISCUSSING.

7 Q MS. ROTHROCK?

8 A YES.

9 Q SHE PASSED AWAY?

10 A SHE PASSED AWAY IN DECEMBER 2010.

11 Q OKAY. AND THE PREVIOUS LETTER WE WERE LOOKING AT  
12 WAS DATED 2010. AT THAT TIME, YOU WERE THE CO-ADMINISTRATOR;  
13 IS THAT RIGHT?

14 A NO. I WAS THE PATIENT SERVICES MANAGER.

15 Q GOT IT. ALL RIGHT. SO AT THIS TIME IN  
16 FEBRUARY 2012, THE DATE OF THE LETTER THAT WE'RE LOOKING AT,  
17 DEFENDANT EXHIBIT 97, YOU ARE THE FULL-FLEDGED ADMINISTRATOR  
18 OF THE CLINIC?

19 A I AM. I WAS, YES.

20 Q SO YOU'RE THE ULTIMATE PERSON RESPONSIBLE FOR THE  
21 RESPONSE TO THIS LETTER; CORRECT?

22 A YES.

23 MR. JOHNSON: AND, YOUR HONOR, I'D LIKE TO MOVE TO  
24 PLACE THIS DOCUMENT INTO EVIDENCE AS DEFENDANT'S EXHIBIT 97.

25 THE COURT: ANY OBJECTIONS?



1           **MS. DOUFEKIAS:** YOUR HONOR, WE'LL OBJECT TO ALL --  
2 TO THIS EXHIBIT AS WELL AS THE LINE OF QUESTIONING AS WE  
3 STATED IN OUR MOTION IN LIMINE. I'VE LET IT GO FOR A WHILE,  
4 BUT MR. JOHNSON IS STARTING TO GET INTO LITIGATION THAT  
5 LITERALLY TOOK YEARS. AND FOR THE REASONS THAT WE STATE IN  
6 OUR MOTION IN LIMINE, WE THINK IT'S IRRELEVANT. AND FRANKLY,  
7 HE'S CREATING A RECORD THAT WE'RE GOING TO HAVE TO REBUT  
8 THAT'S GOING TO BE VERY, VERY SIGNIFICANT.

9           **THE COURT:** WELL, THE OBJECTION'S OVERRULED.

10           AND JUST LET ME SAY THAT SIMILAR TO THE ARRANGEMENT  
11 WE HAVE WITH MR. DUNCAN AND HIS GENERAL BLANKET OBJECTION TO  
12 ALL OF THOSE ISSUES INVOLVING MEDICAL REASONABLENESS, ET  
13 CETERA, I WOULD SUGGEST WE REACH A SIMILAR -- BECAUSE THE  
14 RULING THAT I RENDERED WAS ON A MOTION IN LIMINE AND IT DEALT  
15 WITH MANY EXHIBITS.

16           AND MY SUGGESTION IS THAT MS. DOUFEKIAS NOT BE  
17 REQUIRED TO OBJECT TO EACH AND EVERY ONE OF THOSE. SHE DID,  
18 IN FACT, FILE A MOTION IN LIMINE WHICH EXPRESSES HER  
19 OBJECTIONS TO THESE. AND FOR PURPOSES OF TIME SAVING, I WOULD  
20 SUGGEST WE DO THE SAME THING WE DID FOR MR. DUNCAN AND THAT IS  
21 TO SAY HER BLANKET OBJECTION AS EXPRESSED NOW AND PREVIOUSLY  
22 EXPRESSED IN THE MOTION IN LIMINE BE CONSIDERED SUFFICIENT TO  
23 PROTECT HER ON THE RECORD AS IT PERTAINS TO THESE EXHIBITS.

24           ARE YOU AGREEABLE TO THAT, MR. DUNCAN, AND,  
25 MR. JOHNSON?



1 MR. JOHNSON: YES, YOUR HONOR.

2 MR. DUNCAN: THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR.

3 THE COURT: MS. DOUFEKIAS, ANYTHING YOU WANT TO SAY  
4 FURTHER?

5 MS. DOUFEKIAS: I'LL JUST CLARIFY THAT THAT BLANKET  
6 OBJECTION WOULD COVER ALL OF DEFENDANT'S EXHIBITS THAT INVOLVE  
7 BOTH CORRESPONDENCE AND STATEMENTS OF DEFICIENCY REPORTS AND  
8 VARIOUS VERSIONS OF THOSE REPORTS THAT ARE ON DEFENDANT'S  
9 EXHIBIT LIST.

10 THE COURT: I UNDERSTAND.

11 MR. JOHNSON: AND, YOUR HONOR, WHILE WE'RE ON THIS  
12 SUBJECT, FOR PURPOSES OF THE RECORD, I'D SAY THAT AN OBJECTION  
13 TO RELEVANCE COULD NOT BE --

14 THE COURT: I RULED.

15 MR. JOHNSON: ALL RIGHT.

16 BY MR. JOHNSON:

17 Q SO, MS. PITTMAN, WE'RE ON PAGE 1 OF THIS LETTER AND  
18 IT SAYS THIS LETTER IS A SUPPLEMENT TO THE SEPTEMBER 3RD,  
19 2010, CERTIFIED LETTER THAT WE PREVIOUSLY JUST REVIEWED  
20 TOGETHER. DO YOU SEE THAT; PAGE 1?

21 A YES.

22 Q AND IT IS PROVIDING -- BY DHH, IT IS PROVIDING  
23 NOTICE TO YOUR -- TO THE HOPE MEDICAL GROUP THAT ITS LICENSE  
24 TO OPERATE IS BEING REVOKED PURSUANT TO STATE STATUTE. DO YOU  
25 SEE THAT?



1 A I DO.

2 Q AND DO YOU RECALL THIS SPECIFIC INCIDENT?

3 A I DO.

4 Q AND YOU'LL SEE ON PAGE 2 THE LETTER LISTS THE  
5 VARIOUS REASONS AND THE NUMBER OF STATE LICENSING STANDARDS  
6 THAT DHH DETERMINED WERE VIOLATED BY THE HOPE CLINIC. DO YOU  
7 SEE THAT?

8 A YES.

9 Q SO IT INCLUDES SECTION 4407 REGARDING  
10 ADMINISTRATION, SECTION 4409 REGARDING PERSONNEL, SECTION 4415  
11 REGARDING PATIENT RECORDS AND REPORTS AGAIN, AND SECTION 4421  
12 REGARDING PHARMACEUTICAL SERVICES; IS THAT RIGHT?

13 A YES.

14 Q THERE'S MORE ON PAGE 3, IF YOU TURN. SECTION 4407  
15 REGARDING PERSONNEL AND SECTION 4421 REGARDING PHARMACEUTICAL  
16 SERVICES; IS THAT RIGHT?

17 A YES.

18 Q JUST GENERALLY, WITHOUT EITHER OF US QUOTING FROM  
19 THIS DOCUMENT OR GIVING TOO MANY PROTECTED SPECIFICS FOR THE  
20 RECORD, WHAT WAS YOUR RESPONSE? WHAT WAS HOPE'S RESPONSE TO  
21 THESE VARIOUS ALLEGATIONS? DID YOU -- FOR EXAMPLE, LET ME ASK  
22 YOU SPECIFICALLY, DID YOU FILL OUT THE STATEMENT OF DEFICIENCY  
23 DOCUMENT AND RETURN THAT TO DHH?

24 A I DID.

25 Q AND IN THAT DOCUMENT, DID YOU -- DID YOU EXPLAIN THE



1 CLINIC'S POSITION WITH REGARD TO EACH OF THESE ALLEGATIONS?

2 A I DID. AND IN SOME INSTANCES -- I'M NOT LOOKING AT  
3 IT NOW, BUT -- IT'S NOT IN FRONT OF ME. BUT WHILE I MAY NOT  
4 NECESSARILY HAVE AGREED WITH DHH'S ASSESSMENT, WE DID TAKE  
5 CORRECTIVE ACTION THAT SATISFIED DEPARTMENT OF HEALTH AND  
6 HOSPITALS.

7 Q OKAY. LET ME ASK YOU TO FLIP ONE MORE TIME TO  
8 ANOTHER EXHIBIT. NOW, THIS IS DOCUMENT NUMBER 76 IN YOUR  
9 NOTEBOOK?

10 THE COURT: IS THIS 96 DID YOU SAY, MR. JOHNSON?

11 MR. JOHNSON: I'M SORRY. DEFENDANT'S EXHIBIT 76.

12 THE COURT: 76.

13 A OKAY.

14 BY MR. JOHNSON:

15 Q NOW, MS. PITTMAN, DO YOU RECOGNIZE THIS DOCUMENT?  
16 IT'S A STATEMENT OF DEFICIENCY DATED MAY 27, 2011; DO YOU SEE  
17 THAT?

18 A IT LOOKS LIKE A STATEMENT OF DEFICIENCIES WITHOUT  
19 THE COVER LETTER OR MY RESPONSE.

20 Q OKAY. BUT DO YOU RECOGNIZE THE CONTENT OF THE  
21 EXCERPT THAT IS PROVIDED HERE?

22 A I DO.

23 Q DO YOU HAVE ANY REASON TO BELIEVE THAT THIS IS NOT  
24 AN ACTUAL COPY OF THAT DOCUMENT, AT LEAST A PORTION OF IT?

25 A NO.



1           **MR. JOHNSON:** YOUR HONOR, I'D LIKE TO MOVE TO ENTER  
2 THIS INTO EVIDENCE?

3           **THE COURT:** SUBJECT TO PREVIOUS OBJECTION, ANY  
4 ADDITIONAL OBJECTION?

5           **MS. DOUFEKIAS:** YEAH, THE WITNESS HAS TESTIFIED --  
6 WELL, MR. JOHNSON IS ASKING ABOUT CONTENT OF A PARTIAL  
7 DOCUMENT AND THE WITNESS HAS TESTIFIED THAT THERE ARE THINGS  
8 MISSING FROM THIS DOCUMENT IN TERMS OF THE VERSION THAT SHE'S  
9 FAMILIAR WITH. HER PLAN OF CORRECTION IS NOT INCLUDED.

10           **MR. JOHNSON:** WELL, YOUR HONOR, I WOULD DRAW  
11 EVERYONE'S ATTENTION TO THE BOTTOM OF PAGE 1 OF THE EXHIBIT  
12 WHICH SAYS, "SHEET 1 OF 9." SO IT IS THE COMPLETE DEFICIENCY  
13 REPORT, A NINE-PAGE DEFICIENCY REPORT.

14           **THE COURT:** LET ME ASK YOU THIS: MS. PITTMAN, DO  
15 YOU HAVE THE HARD DOCUMENT IN FRONT OF YOU? YOU DO HAVE IT?

16           **THE WITNESS:** PAPER DOCUMENT.

17           **THE COURT:** I JUST WANT TO MAKE SURE YOU HAVE THE  
18 HARD DOCUMENT. OKAY. AND I THINK YOU EARLIER SAID THAT THERE  
19 WAS SOMETHING THAT -- IS EVERYTHING THERE THAT'S --

20           **THE WITNESS:** GENERALLY, YOUR HONOR, THERE WILL BE A  
21 COVER LETTER AND MY RESPONSE. IN THIS CASE, I THINK THE  
22 RESPONSE WAS ACTUALLY BY OUR ATTORNEYS.

23           **THE COURT:** OKAY.

24           **MR. JOHNSON:** THAT'S CORRECT.

25           **THE WITNESS:** IT'S PARTIAL IN THAT IT'S NOT



1 COMPLETE, BUT IT DOES HAVE THE STATEMENT OF DEFICIENCIES ON  
2 IT.

3 THE COURT: ALL RIGHT. WELL, WITH THE UNDERSTANDING  
4 THAT THERE ARE ADDITIONAL DOCUMENTS THAT ARE RELEVANT TO THIS  
5 SPECIFIC DOCUMENT, WHICH IS NUMBER 76, DEFENDANT'S 76, I WILL  
6 ALLOW IT INTO EVIDENCE. AND OBVIOUSLY GIVE THE RIGHT TO  
7 PLAINTIFFS IF THEY WANT TO SUPPLEMENT THAT WITH ANY ADDITIONAL  
8 DOCUMENTS THAT WILL PUT IT IN CONTEXT OR EXPLAIN IT OR  
9 WHATEVER.

10 MR. JOHNSON: THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR.

11 BY MR. JOHNSON:

12 Q MS. PITTMAN, IN YOUR -- LOOKING AT THIS DOCUMENT  
13 VERY BRIEFLY, DOES THIS APPEAR TO BE THE STATEMENT OF  
14 DEFICIENCIES THAT IS SPECIFICALLY DISCUSSED IN THE LETTER THAT  
15 WE JUST REVIEWED, THE PREVIOUS EXHIBIT? IN OTHER WORDS, DHH  
16 LISTED VIOLATIONS OF ADMINISTRATION, RULES, PERSONNEL, PATIENT  
17 RECORDS AND REPORTS, PHARMACEUTICAL SERVICES AND SO ON.

18 A CAN YOU REFER ME BACK TO THE EXHIBIT NUMBER OF THAT?

19 Q THAT WOULD BE 97, YES, MA'AM. AND THAT LETTER --

20 A OKAY.

21 Q DOCUMENT 97, SPECIFICALLY REFERS TO, AT THE TOP OF  
22 PAGE 2, A SURVEY COMPLETED ON MAY 27, 2011. DO YOU SEE THAT  
23 AT THE TOP?

24 A OKAY. YES. AND THE PREVIOUS LETTER WAS -- THIS WAS  
25 THE SURVEY IN MAY OF 2011, AND WE RECEIVED THE NOTICE OF



1 DEFICIENCY FEBRUARY 2012. THAT LOOKS CORRECT.

2 Q THAT'S RIGHT. YES, MA'AM. SO THE LATEST EXHIBIT  
3 THAT YOU HAVE IN YOUR HAND, THE DEFICIENCY STATEMENT, THEN  
4 CORRESPONDS WITH THAT LETTER. DOES THAT APPEAR TO BE TRUE?

5 A YES.

6 Q SO IF YOU WOULD TURN TO PAGE 7 OF THE DEFICIENCY  
7 REPORT. WE WON'T TAKE TIME TO GO THROUGH EACH ALLEGATION. I  
8 WOULD NOT BE ABLE TO READ EXCERPTS OF IT ANY WAY. BUT I  
9 WANTED TO DRAW YOUR ATTENTION TO JUST ONE PARTICULAR SECTION  
10 WHICH WE WOULD USE BY WAY OF ILLUSTRATION. IT'S ON PAGE 7 OF  
11 THE DEFICIENCY STATEMENT DOCUMENT. ARE YOU ON PAGE 7?

12 A I AM.

13 Q AND YOU'LL SEE AT THE TOP THERE IN THE LEFT COLUMN,  
14 IT SAYS, "CONTINUED FROM PAGE 6."

15 A CORRECT.

16 Q -- ARE WE LOOKING AT THE SAME SPOT? AND IF YOU  
17 WOULD, JUST READ THOSE FIRST TWO PARAGRAPHS THERE JUST  
18 SILENTLY TO YOURSELF, IF YOU WOULD, TO REFRESH YOUR MEMORY.

19 A OKAY.

20 Q YOU READ THAT?

21 A I DID.

22 Q SO HAVING READ THAT, DO YOU RECALL THIS INCIDENT?  
23 THIS WAS JUST A FEW YEARS AGO.

24 A I ACTUALLY RECALL IT VERY WELL. IN THIS INSTANCE --

25 Q WAIT. LET ME -- I'M ASKING THE QUESTIONS. OKAY.



1 SO IT SAYS HERE THAT THE SURVEYORS REVIEWED PATIENTS' MEDICAL  
2 RECORDS; CORRECT? IS THAT RIGHT?

3 A YES.

4 Q AND IT LISTS A NUMBER OF CONCERNS OR VIOLATIONS THAT  
5 THEY HAD ABOUT THIS PARTICULAR RECORD THEY REVIEWED. THAT'S  
6 PARAGRAPH 1. AND IT SAYS AT THE BOTTOM THAT THEY INTERVIEWED  
7 CLINIC MANAGER SF1. WHO WOULD THAT HAVE BEEN?

8 A ME.

9 Q CLINIC MANAGER? THAT WOULD BE YOU?

10 A I SUPPOSE, YES.

11 Q OKAY. AND IT SAYS THAT YOUR RESPONSE THERE WHEN  
12 THEY SHOWED YOU THESE CONCERNS OR THESE VIOLATIONS IT SAYS,  
13 QUOTE, "IT WAS JUST MISSED," IS THAT RIGHT?

14 A CORRECT.

15 Q AN INNOCENT ERROR ON YOUR PART EFFECTIVELY; CORRECT?

16 A HUMAN ERROR, YES.

17 Q HUMAN ERROR, OKAY. THEN THE NEXT PARAGRAPH SAYS,  
18 "FURTHER REVIEW OF THE FORMS TITLED REPORT OF INDUCED  
19 TERMINATION OF PREGNANCY" -- THAT'S THE ITOP FORM; CORRECT?

20 A YES.

21 Q -- "REVEALED THAT FOR 12 OF THE 12 SAMPLED PATIENTS,  
22 THEY FOUND THESE PROBLEMS;" RIGHT?

23 THE COURT: MR. JOHNSON -- MR. JOHNSON -- OKAY. I'M  
24 SORRY. I THOUGHT YOU WERE FIXING TO READ --

25 MR. JOHNSON: IT'S JUST A NUMBER. IT'S JUST A



1 NUMBER.

2 BY MR. JOHNSON:

3 Q THEY REVIEWED 12 PATIENT ITOPS AND THEY FOUND  
4 PROBLEMS ON ALL 12; IS THAT RIGHT?

5 A THAT'S WHAT THAT SAYS, YES.

6 Q OKAY. THE NEXT EXHIBIT IS NUMBER 78 IN YOUR BINDER.  
7 HAVE YOU FOUND THAT DOCUMENT? THIS IS DEFENDANT'S EXHIBIT  
8 NUMBER 78. AND, MS. PITTMAN, THIS LOOKS LIKE A LETTER FROM --  
9 BEGINS WITH A LETTER FROM YOU; IS THAT RIGHT?

10 A YES.

11 Q A LETTER DATED AUGUST 23RD, 2012 ON HOPE MEDICAL  
12 GROUP FOR WOMEN'S LETTERHEAD; IS THAT RIGHT?

13 A YES.

14 Q AND THAT'S YOUR SIGNATURE ON THAT DOCUMENT?

15 A THAT IS.

16 Q OKAY.

17 MR. JOHNSON: YOUR HONOR, WE'D LIKE TO MOVE TO HAVE  
18 THIS ADMITTED INTO EVIDENCE?

19 THE COURT: OBJECTION OTHER THAN THE GENERAL  
20 OBJECTION?

21 MS. DOUFEKIAS: NO OBJECTION, YOUR HONOR.

22 THE COURT: OKAY.

23 BY MR. JOHNSON:

24 Q SO, MS. PITTMAN, THIS IS YOUR LETTER, IT LOOKS TO BE  
25 YOUR RESPONSE, AND YOUR PLAN OF CORRECTION REGARDING THE



1 STATEMENT OF DEFICIENCIES THAT WAS ISSUED AS A RESULT OF THE  
2 JULY 25TH, 2012, SURVEY; IS THAT RIGHT?

3 A YES.

4 Q OKAY. AND WOULD THIS BE TYPICAL OF A RESPONSE TO A  
5 DEFICIENCY STATEMENT? IN OTHER WORDS, NOT NECESSARILY THE  
6 SPECIFIC RESPONSES, BUT JUST THE WAY -- THE MECHANICS IN WHICH  
7 IT IS PRESENTED?

8 A YES.

9 Q SO AS WE'RE LOOKING AT THE DOCUMENT TOGETHER, PAGE 2  
10 OF THAT EXHIBIT, THERE'S A LEFT COLUMN WHERE DHH LISTS ITS  
11 CONCERNS OR THE VIOLATIONS THEY'VE CITED AND THE RIGHT COLUMN  
12 ARE YOUR RESPONSES; IS THAT RIGHT?

13 A YES.

14 Q AND WHO DRAFTED THESE RESPONSES? WOULD THAT HAVE  
15 BEEN YOU?

16 A YES.

17 Q WOULD YOU DO IT IN CONJUNCTION WITH ANYONE ELSE?

18 A THE -- OUR MEDICAL DIRECTOR.

19 Q AND WHO WOULD THAT HAVE BEEN IN THE YEAR 2012?

20 A DR. DOE 3.

21 Q OKAY. SO TO PREPARE THESE RESPONSES TO DHH,  
22 PROCEDURALLY HOW DID THAT GO? YOU DRAFT A RESPONSE AND THEN  
23 DR. DOE NUMBER 3 REVIEWS AND AGREES WITH IT?

24 A WELL, THERE'S MUCH DISCUSSION PRIOR TO. FIRST OF  
25 ALL, WE -- THERE HAS TO BE DISCUSSION ABOUT THE STATED



1 DEFICIENCY. WE COME -- WE REACH AN AGREEMENT ON HOW WE WILL  
2 ADDRESS IT. I TYPE IT UP, HE REVIEWS IT, AND THEN I SIGN IT  
3 AND SUBMIT IT.

4 Q OKAY. NOW, THIS IS A 19-PAGE STATEMENT OF  
5 DEFICIENCY; IS THAT RIGHT?

6 A YES.

7 Q DO YOU HAVE ALL 19 PAGES THERE?

8 A IT APPEARS TO BE ALL HERE.

9 Q NOW, I'M HANDICAPPED IN A WAY BECAUSE IT'S A  
10 PROTECTED DOCUMENT AND I'M NOT ABLE TO READ CERTAIN EXCERPTS  
11 FROM IT, BUT COULD WE AGREE THAT IT GOES THROUGH IN DETAIL AND  
12 SPECIFIES THE VARIOUS VIOLATIONS THAT DHH DETERMINED REGARDING  
13 CERTAIN SECTIONS OF THE ADMINISTRATIVE RULES; IS THAT RIGHT?

14 A IT DOES.

15 Q SO IF, FOR EXAMPLE, ON PAGE 1 OF THE 19 IT CITES  
16 PERSONNEL -- NURSING PERSONNEL, THERE ARE A NUMBER OF  
17 VIOLATIONS CITED THERE; CORRECT?

18 A CORRECT.

19 Q AND FLIPPING OVER TO PAGE 2 OF THAT DOCUMENT, DHH  
20 GOES THROUGH GRAVE DETAIL SPECIFYING EXACTLY WHAT THEY FOUND  
21 TO BE AMISS; RIGHT?

22 A YES.

23 Q SO, FOR EXAMPLE, AT THE BOTTOM OF THAT LEFT COLUMN  
24 ON PAGE 2 OF THE DEFICIENCY STATEMENT IT REFERS TO INTERVIEWS  
25 THAT DHH, THE SURVEYORS, THE RNS HAD WITH YOUR LPNS ON SITE;



1 CORRECT?

2 A YES.

3 Q AND IT SAYS THERE THAT, FOR EXAMPLE, THEY -- THE  
4 DOSAGE CALCULATIONS WITH CERTAIN DRUGS THEY FOUND SOME  
5 IRREGULARITY THERE; RIGHT?

6 A ACCORDING TO THEIR REPORT, YES.

7 Q AND THAT THE S1 ADMINISTRATOR, THAT WAS YOU;  
8 CORRECT?

9 A YES.

10 Q YOU WERE NOT A LICENSED MEDICAL PERSON; CORRECT?

11 A CORRECT.

12 Q AND YET THEY FOUND YOU TO BE INVOLVED IN SOME WAY  
13 WITH THE TRAINING OF NURSES WITH REGARD TO THE DISPENSING OF  
14 NARCOTICS; IS THAT RIGHT? OR MEDICATIONS?

15 A THEY DID.

16 Q NOW, FLIPPING OVER TO PAGE 3 OF THIS DEFICIENCY  
17 STATEMENT YOU SEE IT CITES SECTION 4413, "POSTOPERATIVE CARE  
18 AND PROCEDURES VIOLATIONS." DO YOU SEE THAT?

19 A YES, I DO.

20 Q I WON'T BORE ANYONE WITH THE DETAILS, BUT THERE'S  
21 LOTS OF THEM. MAYBE FLIP OVER TO PAGE 5. MIDWAY THROUGH THE  
22 LEFT-HAND COLUMN, IT REFERS TO AN INTERVIEW THAT WAS HELD ON  
23 JULY 25TH, 2012 AT 2:40 P.M. WITH S1 ADMINISTRATOR. THAT'S  
24 YOU; RIGHT?

25 A YES.



1           Q     THEY QUESTIONED YOU ABOUT WHETHER NURSES PERFORM  
2     ASSESSMENTS TO ENSURE THAT THE PATIENTS ARE MEDICALLY STABLE  
3     PRIOR TO THEIR DISCHARGE; IS THAT RIGHT?

4           A     YES.

5           Q     AND YOUR REPLY IS QUOTED THERE?

6           A     YES.

7           Q     I CAN'T QUOTE IT FOR THE RECORD, BUT DOES THAT LOOK  
8     ACCURATE, THAT'S WHAT YOU SAID?

9           A     YES.

10          Q     SECOND PARAGRAPH, LEFT COLUMN, ON PAGE 5?

11          A     YES.

12          Q     AND THEN THE NEXT PARAGRAPH TALKS ABOUT A TELEPHONE  
13     INTERVIEW THAT WAS HELD THE SAME DAY, 3:10 P.M., WITH ONE OF  
14     YOUR LPNS, AND SHE WAS QUESTIONED ABOUT HOW SHE MONITORS VITAL  
15     SIGNS AND WE SEE HER RESPONSE THERE; CORRECT?

16          A     UH-HUH.

17          Q     OKAY. FLIP OVER TO PAGE 8. THIS IS ANOTHER CITED  
18     VIOLATION OF RULE 4413, "POSTOPERATIVE CARE AND PROCEDURES."

19                **MS. DOUFEKIAS:** YOUR HONOR, I'M GOING TO OBJECT.  
20     MR. JOHNSON IS BASICALLY READING THROUGH THE DOCUMENT. THE  
21     DOCUMENT IS IN EVIDENCE, IT IS WHAT IT IS. IF HE HAS A  
22     QUESTION THAT WOULD BE GREAT, BUT HE'S LITERALLY JUST READING  
23     THROUGH THE DOCUMENT.

24                **MR. JOHNSON:** YOUR HONOR, WE'RE USING ONLY ONE OF  
25     THE MANY DEFICIENCY STATEMENTS SUBMITTED INTO EVIDENCE BY WAY



1 OF EXAMPLE AND FOR THE RECORD SO THAT THE TOP OFFICIAL AT HOPE  
2 CLINIC CAN AGREE AND CERTIFY FOR THE RECORD THAT THIS IS  
3 ACCURATE.

4 THE COURT: I THOUGHT SHE SAID THE ENTIRE DOCUMENT  
5 WAS ACCURATE.

6 MR. JOHNSON: ALL RIGHT.

7 THE COURT: DID YOU, MS. PITTMAN?

8 THE WITNESS: THE DEFICIENT -- THE STATEMENT OF  
9 DEFICIENCIES. IT WASN'T COMPLETE IN THAT THE COVER LETTER  
10 WASN'T THERE, BUT THE DEFICIENCIES THEMSELVES THEY ARE THERE.

11 MS. DOUFEKIAS: YOUR HONOR, I'M ALSO GOING TO  
12 ACTUALLY OBJECT TO THIS DOCUMENT AND THE OTHER STATEMENT OF  
13 DEFICIENCY BECAUSE THEY'RE HEARSAY. I MEAN, AS MR. JOHNSON  
14 HAS DEMONSTRATED, HE'S WALKING THROUGH -- HE'S WALKING  
15 MS. PITTMAN THROUGH THE SURVEYOR'S STATEMENTS ABOUT WHAT  
16 HAPPENED, SOME OF WHICH MAY HAVE BEEN WITH MS. PITTMAN, BUT  
17 PARTS OF IT ARE ALSO STATEMENTS OF THINGS THE SURVEY ASKED  
18 OTHER PEOPLE, WHICH IS CLEARLY HEARSAY. AND THAT'S ALL OVER  
19 THIS DOCUMENT. AND FRANKLY, IT'S ALL OVER THE LAST DEFICIENCY  
20 REPORT AS WELL.

21 MR. JOHNSON: YOUR HONOR, IT'S CLEARLY AN EXCEPTION  
22 TO THE HEARSAY RULE, 8038, BECAUSE IT'S A RECORD OR STATEMENT  
23 OF A PUBLIC OFFICE THAT SETS OUT FACTUAL FINDINGS FROM A  
24 LEGALLY AUTHORIZED INVESTIGATION. CLEARLY EXEMPT FROM THE  
25 HEARSAY RULE.



1           **THE COURT:** YEAH, I'M GOING TO OVERRULE THE  
2     OBJECTION.

3           AND, PLEASE, EVERYONE BEAR IN MIND, BECAUSE IF WE'RE  
4     GOING TO SPEND A WEEK GOING THROUGH THESE DOCUMENTS, I'M  
5     REALLY NOT INTERESTED IN THE SPECIFICS OF THESE DEFICIENCIES.  
6     I ALLOWED THEM INTO EVIDENCE BECAUSE I THINK FROM A GLOBAL  
7     SORT OF POINT OF VIEW THE ENVIRONMENT THAT EXISTED IN THE  
8     STATE AT THE TIME THIS LEGISLATION WAS PASSED I THOUGHT THAT  
9     IT HAD RELEVANCE, JUST AS SOME OF THE OTHER INFORMATION THAT I  
10    ALLOWED INTO EVIDENCE WITH RESPECT TO WHAT THE PLAINTIFFS  
11    SUBMITTED. SO I'M NOT INTERESTED IN THE SPECIFICS OF WHETHER  
12    SOME -- YOU GOT ME, MR. JOHNSON?

13           **MR. JOHNSON:** I GOT IT. I'LL MOVE ON.

14    **BY MR. JOHNSON:**

15           **Q**     LET ME JUST ASK ONE SORT OF GENERAL QUESTION AND WE  
16    CAN MOVE ON FROM THE DOCUMENT. IS IT FAIR TO SAY,  
17    MS. PITTMAN, THAT SOME OR MANY OF THE VIOLATIONS CITED HERE  
18    HAVE SOMETHING TO DO WITH THE CONCERNS OVER PATIENT HEALTH AND  
19    SAFETY?

20           **A**     AS CITED BY DHH, YES.

21           **Q**     OKAY. LAST DOCUMENT I'M GOING TO ASK YOU TO LOOK AT  
22    IS DOCUMENT NUMBER 108, DEFENDANT'S EXHIBIT 108 IN THAT SAME  
23    BOOKLET. AND I JUST HAVE ONE BASIC QUESTION FOR YOU REGARDING  
24    THAT DOCUMENT.

25           **THE COURT:** I'M SORRY. WHAT'S THE NUMBER?



1 MR. JOHNSON: 108, DEFENDANT'S EXHIBIT.

2 A OKAY.

3 BY MR. JOHNSON:

4 Q THIS PURPORTS TO BE ANOTHER DEFICIENCY REPORT. I  
5 SEE THAT THE COVER LETTER'S MISSING, BUT IT HAS BOTH PAGES, 1  
6 AND 2, OF A TWO-PAGE DEFICIENCY REPORT. DOES THAT LOOK  
7 ACCURATE? IT'S DATED OCTOBER 4TH, 2006.

8 A YES.

9 MR. JOHNSON: AND WE'D LIKE TO ENTER THIS ONE INTO  
10 EVIDENCE AS WELL. LAST EXHIBIT, YOUR HONOR.

11 THE COURT: OBJECTIONS OTHER THAN THOSE PREVIOUSLY  
12 NOTED?

13 MS. DOUFEKIAS: NO, YOUR HONOR.

14 THE COURT: ALL RIGHT. LET IT BE ADMITTED.

15 BY MR. JOHNSON:

16 Q AND ONE SIMPLE QUESTION I HAVE REGARDING THIS,  
17 WITHOUT GETTING INTO THE DETAILS, IT SAYS AT THE VERY TOP LEFT  
18 COLUMN ON PAGE 1, THIS IS COMPLAINT NUMBER, IT GIVES THE  
19 PARTICULAR NUMBER, IT WAS INVESTIGATED ON OCTOBER 4, 2008; DO  
20 YOU SEE THAT?

21 A UH-HUH. YES.

22 Q SO THIS DEFICIENCY STATEMENT OR REPORT WAS PRODUCED  
23 FROM A SURVEY THAT WAS NOT RELATED TO YOUR ANNUAL LICENSING  
24 SURVEY BUT RATHER WAS PRECIPITATED BY A SPECIFIC COMPLAINT  
25 THAT SOMEONE LODGED WITH DHH; IS THAT RIGHT?



1 A YES.

2 Q AND THEY CAME TO THE CLINIC -- DO YOU RECALL THE  
3 SPECIFIC INCIDENCE?

4 A I WAS NOT THE ADMINISTRATOR AT THAT TIME. I DO  
5 RECALL THE TWO PHYSICIANS WHO WERE PROVIDING CARE AT HOPE AT  
6 THAT TIME. ONE HAD ADMITTING PRIVILEGES, THE OTHER DID NOT.  
7 THEY HAD A VERBAL AGREEMENT FOR TRANSFER TO HOSPITAL SHOULD  
8 THE OCCASION ARISE, BUT IT WAS NOT IN WRITING.

9 Q AND DHH FOUND A PROBLEM WITH THAT SORT OF INFORMAL  
10 TRANSFER AGREEMENT ARRANGEMENT; CORRECT?

11 A YES. THEY ASKED US TO DRAW UP A TRANSFER AGREEMENT  
12 BETWEEN THE PHYSICIANS. WE DID. THAT SATISFIED THEM.  
13 EVERYBODY WAS HAPPY.

14 Q WAS THE CLINIC HAPPY AS WELL?

15 A WE THOUGHT IT WAS UNNECESSARY, BUT WE WERE FINE WITH  
16 IT.

17 Q WHY DO YOU THINK A TRANSFER AGREEMENT REGARDING  
18 ADMITTING PRIVILEGES IS UNNECESSARY?

19 A IN THE EVENT THERE IS A TRUE EMERGENCY AND A PATIENT  
20 IS SENT, THE PHYSICIAN THAT IS HANDLING THAT PATIENT'S CARE IS  
21 ALWAYS GOING TO CONTACT THE ADMITTING PHYSICIAN AT THE  
22 HOSPITAL TO LET THEM KNOW. THAT PATIENT IS GOING TO ARRIVE  
23 WITH -- WITH THE ENTIRE MEDICAL CHART.

24 SINCE THE PHYSICIAN THAT ORIGINALLY IS TAKING CARE  
25 OF THE PATIENT IS IN CONTACT WITH THE ADMITTING PHYSICIAN AT



1 THE HOSPITAL, I DON'T SEE ANY PROBLEM WITH THAT. IT IS NOT  
2 UNCOMMON FOR PATIENTS TO BE ADMITTED INTO A HOSPITAL AND  
3 ANOTHER PHYSICIAN TAKE OVER THEIR CARE.

4 Q OKAY. LET ME ASK YOU SPECIFICALLY -- LAST COUPLE OF  
5 QUESTIONS, I BELIEVE. YOU TESTIFIED EARLIER ON DIRECT THAT --  
6 YOU WERE ASKED SOME QUESTIONS ABOUT RECRUITING EFFORTS OF NEW  
7 PHYSICIANS. DO YOU RECALL THAT LINE OF QUESTIONING?

8 A YES.

9 Q AND YOU SEEMED TO SAY THAT THERE MAY BE SOME  
10 DIFFICULTY WITH RECRUITING NEW PHYSICIANS; IS THAT RIGHT?

11 A THERE IS -- THERE IS DIFFICULTY, YES.

12 Q BUT YOU DON'T ACTIVELY RECRUIT FOR NEW PHYSICIANS,  
13 DO YOU?

14 A I DO NOT RUN ADS. I TALK TO DIFFERENT CONTACTS IN  
15 THE COMMUNITY THROUGHOUT THE STATE, OUTSIDE OF THE STATE.

16 Q IT'S JUST A WORD-OF-MOUTH KIND OF THING?

17 A NO, NOT NECESSARILY. MY PRIMARY CONTACT IS SUSAN  
18 YANAL. SHE'S A REPRODUCTIVE HEALTH SPECIALISTS IN CAMBRIDGE,  
19 MASSACHUSETTS WHO RUNS A RECRUITMENT AND MATCH PROGRAM. AND I  
20 CONTACT HER EVERY OTHER MONTH OR SO JUST TO CHECK IN, SEE DOES  
21 SHE HAVE ANYBODY FOR ME.

22 Q YOU DON'T SET ASIDE SPECIFIC TIME IN YOUR SCHEDULE,  
23 HOWEVER, TO DO THIS RECRUITING EFFORT; RIGHT? NO  
24 PARTICULAR TIME --

25 A NO.



1 Q -- IN YOUR DAY OR WEEK? IT'S JUST RATHER INFORMAL;  
2 CORRECT?

3 A YES.

4 Q OKAY.

5 MR. JOHNSON: NO FURTHER QUESTIONS.

6 THE COURT: REDIRECT?

7 REDIRECT

8 BY MS. DOUFEKIAS:

9 Q HELLO, MS. PITTMAN. MR. JOHNSON ASKED YOU SOME  
10 QUESTIONS ABOUT INCREASED STAFF AT HOPE --

11 A YES.

12 Q -- NOW AS COMPARED TO PREVIOUS PERIODS?

13 A UH-HUH.

14 Q WHAT ARE THE REASONS THAT HOPE NEEDS ADDITIONAL  
15 STAFF MEMBERS IN THE CLINIC?

16 A AS COMPARED TO PRIOR YEARS?

17 Q YES.

18 A ONE IS INCREASE IN PATIENT NUMBERS, ANOTHER REASON  
19 WOULD BE -- IS RECENT CLINIC REGULATIONS REQUIRE ADDITIONAL  
20 NURSING PERSONNEL, SO I'VE HAD TO INCREASE OUR NURSING  
21 PERSONNEL ROSTER.

22 Q IS IT POSSIBLE -- IS IT POSSIBLE FOR ADDITIONAL  
23 PROCEDURES TO BE PERFORMED IN THE HOSPITAL -- REGARDLESS OF  
24 HOW MANY STAFF MEMBERS ARE IN THE HOSPITAL, IS IT POSSIBLE TO  
25 DO ADDITIONAL PROCEDURES IF THERE ISN'T A DOCTOR THERE?



1 A IF THERE IS NO DOCTOR THERE?

2 Q CORRECT.

3 A NO.

4 Q SO REGARDLESS OF THE NUMBER OF STAFF MEMBERS YOU  
5 HAVE IN THE CLINIC, IF YOU DON'T HAVE A DOCTOR WITH ADMITTING  
6 PRIVILEGES WITHIN 30 MILES OF THE FACILITY, WILL HOPE BE ABLE  
7 TO DO ADDITIONAL PROCEDURES?

8 A NO.

9 Q YOU WERE ASKED A SERIES OF QUESTIONS ABOUT THE  
10 PATIENTS THAT COME TO HOPE WHO ARE POOR. MS. PITTMAN, YOU'VE  
11 BEEN TALKING TO PATIENTS WHO'VE COME INTO HOPE FOR 20 YEARS,  
12 AND IN YOUR EXPERIENCE ARE THE MAJORITY OF THOSE PATIENTS  
13 POOR?

14 A YES.

15 Q YOU WERE ALSO ASKED A SERIES OF QUESTIONS ABOUT  
16 COMPLICATIONS THAT DON'T REQUIRE HOSPITALIZATION?

17 A YES.

18 Q IS HOPE ABLE TO STABILIZE PATIENTS IN THE CLINIC?

19 A YES, WE ARE.

20 Q AND IS THAT ONE OF THE REASONS THAT PATIENTS ARE NOT  
21 ABLE -- OR IT'S NOT NECESSARY TO HOSPITALIZE PATIENTS?

22 A WELL FRANKLY, IT'S NOT -- IT HASN'T BEEN NECESSARY  
23 TO HOSPITALIZE PATIENTS BECAUSE IT'S SO RARE TO HAVE ISSUES.  
24 BUT, YES, WHEN WE DO HAVE AN ISSUE, FOR INSTANCE, HEAVY  
25 BLEEDING, GENERALLY MY PHYSICIANS ARE ABLE TO TAKE CARE OF



1 THAT.

2 Q AND IT'S THE DOCTOR -- IT'S THE PHYSICIAN WHO MAKES  
3 THE DETERMINATION IN THAT CASE THAT THE PATIENT CAN BE  
4 STABILIZED IN THE CLINIC AS OPPOSED TO REQUIRING  
5 HOSPITALIZATION; IS THAT CORRECT?

6 A ABSOLUTELY.

7 Q YOU WERE ALSO ASKED A SERIES OF QUESTIONS ABOUT  
8 FOLLOW-UP VISITS FOR SURGICAL AND MEDICATION ABORTIONS, AND  
9 SPECIFICALLY YOU WERE ASKED ABOUT THE THREE-WEEK PERIOD.

10 A YES.

11 Q DOES A DOCTOR HAVING ADMITTING PRIVILEGES WITHIN  
12 30 MILES OF HOPE HAVE ANY IMPACT ON WHETHER OR NOT A PATIENT  
13 COMES BACK THREE WEEKS AFTER THE PROCEDURE?

14 A NO.

15 Q YOU WERE ALSO ASKED A SERIES OF HYPOTHETICALS, ONE  
16 INVOLVING A THEORETICAL PATIENT WHO NEEDS CARE SOME DAYS AFTER  
17 THE PROCEDURE.

18 A YES.

19 Q WHERE DID HOPE'S PATIENT -- HOPE'S PATIENTS COME  
20 FROM?

21 A ALL OVER THE STATE OF LOUISIANA AND SURROUNDING  
22 STATES.

23 Q SO IN THE CASE OF A THEORETICAL PATIENT WHO NEEDS  
24 CARE SOME DAYS AFTER THE PROCEDURE, IS IT -- WHAT'S YOUR VIEW  
25 ON WHETHER A DOCTOR HAVING ADMITTING PRIVILEGES WITHIN



1 30-MILES OF THE CLINIC WILL AFFECT THAT?

2 A I DON'T SEE HOW ONE OF OUR PHYSICIANS HAVING  
3 ADMITTING PRIVILEGES WOULD BE HELPFUL AT ALL. WHEN A PATIENT  
4 IS CALLING FROM OUT OF TOWN, WE'RE NOT GOING TO HAVE THAT  
5 PATIENT RETURN TO US TO GO TO A HOSPITAL NEARBY, WE'RE GOING  
6 TO HAVE THAT PATIENT GO TO A HOSPITAL NEAR HER HOME.

7 Q AND IF A PATIENT CALLS -- WHAT WOULD HAPPEN IF A  
8 PATIENT CALLED AND WAS EVEN WITHIN AN HOUR OF THE CLINIC AND  
9 HAD AN ISSUE, WHERE WOULD THE CLINIC RECOMMEND THAT THE  
10 PATIENT GO TO THE HOSPITAL IF THAT'S WHAT THE DOCTOR  
11 DETERMINED WAS NECESSARY?

12 A IF THE DOCTOR SAYS SHE NEEDS TO GO TO THE HOSPITAL,  
13 WE WOULD TELL THAT PATIENT GO TO THE HOSPITAL NEAREST YOU.  
14 AND LOOKING AT THE CHART, I WOULD SAY IT IS SUCH AND SUCH  
15 HOSPITAL AND WE'LL FOLLOW-UP WITH YOU THERE, OR I WILL.

16 Q YOU WERE ASKED A SERIES OF QUESTIONS ABOUT ITOP  
17 FORMS AND THE INFORMATION THAT'S FILLED OUT IN THE ITOP FORMS.

18 A YES.

19 Q MS. PITTMAN, DO YOU ASSUME ANYTHING WHEN YOU'RE  
20 FILLING OUT THOSE ITOP FORMS?

21 A NO. I'M LITERALLY LOOKING AT THE PATIENT'S CHART  
22 WHEN I FILL THESE FORMS OUT.

23 Q AND YOU ALSO DISCUSSED THE PROCESS BY WHICH THE ITOP  
24 FORMS ARE AMENDED?

25 A YES.



1 Q AND I THINK YOU TESTIFIED THAT HOPE PRINTS OUT A  
2 COPY OF THE REPORT THAT'S OTHERWISE SUBMITTED ELECTRONICALLY  
3 AND GOES BACK AND CORRECTS THE FORM?

4 A YES.

5 Q IS THAT SOMETHING THAT HOPE DOES -- IS THAT A -- WHO  
6 DEVELOPED THAT PROCESS?

7 A ACTUALLY, I DID. WHEN WE WENT ELECTRONIC, WE  
8 NEEDED -- THERE WAS QUITE A FEW PROBLEMS WITH THE LEERS  
9 PROGRAM WHERE WE WERE SUBMITTING. WE WERE HAVING  
10 DIFFICULTY -- WE COULD NOT EVEN PRINT THE REPORT ONCE IT HAD  
11 BEEN SENT TO THE PHYSICIAN TO CERTIFY. SO AT THAT -- AT THAT  
12 TIME, WHAT WE WOULD DO IS WE WOULD TYPE UP THE DOCUMENT, PRINT  
13 IT, THEN SEND IT TO CERTIFY. IN THE MEANTIME, WE HAD A COPY  
14 IN THE RECORD.

15 THEY WORKED THE KINKS OUT OF THE LEER'S PROGRAM SO  
16 THAT WE COULD THEN ACTUALLY TYPE IT UP AND EVEN RETRIEVE IT IF  
17 NEEDED FOR UP TO A YEAR. HOWEVER, WE CAN'T -- WE CAN LOOK AT  
18 IT, BUT THE AMENDING PROCESS HAS TO BE -- TO MY KNOWLEDGE,  
19 STILL HAS TO BE DONE BY HAND. THAT WAS THE, YOU KNOW, THE  
20 MOST EFFICIENT WAY TO DO IT IN ORDER TO GET THE INFORMATION TO  
21 THE STATE SHOULD A COMPLICATION ARISE THAT WE DID NOT KNOW OF  
22 AT THE TIME OF THE PROCEDURE.

23 Q AND SO ONE OF THE PURPOSES OF THIS WAS TO DEVELOP A  
24 WAY TO MAKE SURE THAT THE STATE GOT ACCURATE INFORMATION?

25 A YES.



1 Q THERE WAS ALSO SOME QUESTIONS ABOUT WOMEN WHO MAY  
2 HAVE EMOTIONAL ISSUES AFTER HAVING AN ABORTION?

3 A UH-HUH.

4 Q MS. PITTMAN, CAN YOU EXPLAIN TO US A LITTLE BIT  
5 ABOUT WHAT -- THE SORTS OF THINGS THAT ARE DONE AT HOPE IN  
6 ORDER TO COUNSEL WOMEN AND TO DEAL WITH THE HYPOTHETICAL  
7 SITUATION THAT MR. JOHNSON RAISED?

8 A EVERY WOMAN THAT COMES TO US FOR A PREGNANCY  
9 TERMINATION SITS ONE-ON-ONE WITH A COUNSELOR. WE CALL IT  
10 PRIMARY COUNSELING. THIS IS DONE AFTER AN ULTRASOUND SO THAT  
11 THE COUNSELOR AND THE PATIENT HAS A VERY GOOD IDEA OF THE  
12 DEVELOPMENT OF THE PREGNANCY, THE TYPE OF PROCEDURE THAT IS  
13 NEEDED. THE -- THE STAFF COUNSELOR GOES THROUGH ALL OF THIS.

14 THEY -- THE CONVERSATION CAN RANGE FROM ANYTHING  
15 FROM HER SUPPORT SYSTEM TO HER KIDS AT HOME. I MEAN, WHATEVER  
16 THE PATIENT NEEDS TO TALK ABOUT THAT'S THE TIME TO TALK ABOUT  
17 IT. THAT IS PRIOR TO SITTING DOWN ONE-ON-ONE WITH THE  
18 PHYSICIAN, WHICH IS ACTUALLY THE PART OF THE INFORMED CONSENT  
19 SESSION THAT'S REQUIRED BY STATE LAW.

20 IF FOR ANY REASON A PATIENT OR THE COUNSELOR FEELS A  
21 PATIENT HAS SOME RESERVATIONS, HAS SOME AMBIGUITY ABOUT  
22 ANYTHING OR SOME CONCERNS AND IT'S NOT RESOLVED DURING THAT  
23 FIRST SESSION, THAT CHART WILL BE MARKED FOR SECOND  
24 COUNSELING. AT THAT POINT -- AND WE'LL NOTE IN THE CHART WHY  
25 THEY'RE RECOMMENDING A SECOND SESSION.



1           WHEN THE PATIENT RETURNS FOR THE PROCEDURE OR JUST  
2 TO COME IN TO TALK AGAIN, SOMETIMES THEY CAN DO THAT, A  
3 COUNSELOR, AGAIN, WILL SIT DOWN WITH THEM. DEPENDING ON THE  
4 NATURE OF THE CONCERN, SOMETIMES THE COUNSELOR MAY ASK FOR  
5 STEPHIE, WHO IS OUR ASSISTANT ADMINISTRATOR, OR ME, TO  
6 ACTUALLY SIT DOWN WITH THE PATIENT.

7           THE PURPOSE IS, FIRST OF ALL, TO MAKE SURE SHE'S  
8 OKAY WITH THIS DECISION. FOR -- I MEAN -- NOBODY EVER WANTS  
9 TO GROW UP TO HAVE AN ABORTION. THAT'S NOT WHAT THIS IS ALL  
10 ABOUT, BUT -- AND I THINK WHAT A LOT OF PEOPLE DON'T  
11 UNDERSTAND IS MOST OF THE WOMEN WE SEE ALREADY HAVE AT LEAST  
12 ONE CHILD, IF NOT MORE.

13           THE DECISION TO TERMINATE A PREGNANCY IS NOT TAKEN  
14 LIGHTLY. OFTENTIMES IT'S MADE BECAUSE THAT -- THE PATIENT  
15 FEELS SHE IS DOING WHAT'S BEST FOR THE FAMILY SHE ALREADY HAS.  
16 ONCE -- SO THAT'S ALL PART OF THE COUNSELING PROCESS AT HOPE.

17           ON THE DAY OF THE PROCEDURE, WHEN SHE CHECKS IN, THE  
18 FIRST QUESTION AFTER "HELLO. HOW ARE YOU IS, "DO YOU HAVE ANY  
19 QUESTIONS YOU WANT TO TALK ABOUT TODAY?" IF THEY DO, WE'LL  
20 SIT THEM DOWN AGAIN. IF THEY DON'T, THEN THEY'LL GO AHEAD AND  
21 WE'LL GET THEM READY FOR THE SURGERIES. AND THEN BEFORE THEY  
22 LEAVE FOR THE DAY, THEY SIT DOWN ONE-ON-ONE WITH A COUNSELOR  
23 AGAIN WHO'S GOING TO REVIEW THOSE AFTERCARE INSTRUCTIONS AND  
24 MAKE SURE THEY'RE OKAY. AND I'M SORRY, Y'ALL, I GOT CARRIED  
25 AWAY THERE.



1           Q     MS. PITTMAN, HOW MANY YEARS HAVE YOU BEEN COUNSELING  
2 PATIENTS AT HOPE?

3           A     SINCE 1992.

4           Q     AND HAVE YOU EVER BEEN FACED WITH WOMEN WHO HAVE  
5 SOME DOUBTS?

6           A     YES.

7           Q     AND HOW DO YOU COUNSEL THOSE WOMEN?

8           A     WE WORK -- WE LEFT -- WE'RE -- WE'RE BASICALLY THE  
9 SOUNDING BOARD FOR THE WOMAN. "OKAY. WHAT ARE YOUR DOUBTS?"  
10 SAY, FOR INSTANCE, IF IT'S BECAUSE SHE IS SINGLE AND IS AFRAID  
11 SHE CAN'T DO IT ALONE, WE TALK ABOUT HER SUPPORT SYSTEM. IT  
12 MIGHT BE THAT HER -- SHE HAS FAMILY THAT WOULD BE VERY  
13 SUPPORTIVE ONCE THEY GET OVER THE INITIAL ANXIETY OF HER  
14 HAVING A CHILD ON HER OWN.

15                   IT COULD BE THAT HER SIGNIFICANT OTHER IS CREATING  
16 PRESSURE ONE WAY OR THE OTHER, AND WE TRY TO HELP HER DECIDE  
17 IF WE TOOK HIM OUT OF THE PICTURE WHAT WOULD BE HER DECISION.  
18 WE WANT HER TO DECIDE WHAT'S BEST FOR HER, NOT WHAT SHE NEEDS  
19 TO DO TO MAINTAIN THIS RELATIONSHIP OR KEEP HER PARENTS OFF  
20 HER BACK. THAT'S IMPORTANT TO US.

21                   MR. JOHNSON: YOUR HONOR, WE WOULD JUST STATE A  
22 GENERAL OBJECTION TO RELEVANCE OF --

23                   THE COURT: YOU NEED TO STAND WHEN YOU'RE ADDRESSING  
24 THE COURT, MR. JOHNSON.

25                   MR. JOHNSON: GENERAL OBJECTION TO RELEVANCE OF THIS



1 LINE OF QUESTIONING.

2 THE COURT: I UNDERSTAND. I THINK SHE WAS  
3 RESPONDING TO A QUESTION YOU ASKED, SO I'M GOING TO PERMIT IT.

4 BUT ARE THERE ANY OTHER QUESTIONS?

5 MS. DOUFEKIAS: I WAS DONE. BUT YOU'RE RIGHT, YOUR  
6 HONOR. HE ASKED A HYPOTHETICAL QUESTION ABOUT A --

7 THE COURT: YOU WON.

8 ANY OTHER QUESTIONS?

9 MS. DOUFEKIAS: ON ANOTHER TOPIC, YOUR HONOR.

10 BY MS. DOUFEKIAS:

11 Q MS. PITTMAN, YOU WERE ASKED A SERIES OF QUESTIONS  
12 ABOUT -- AND WERE SHOWN A NUMBER OF DOCUMENTS ABOUT A 2010  
13 SUSPENSION LETTER THAT HOPE RECEIVED?

14 A YES.

15 Q DO YOU RECALL THE INSPECTION THAT OCCURRED IN  
16 ADVANCE OF THAT SUSPENSION LETTER?

17 A I DO.

18 Q WERE CERTAIN ISSUES IDENTIFIED AT HOPE BY THE  
19 SURVEYOR?

20 A THEY WERE.

21 Q AND WHAT HAPPENED WHEN THOSE ISSUES WERE IDENTIFIED  
22 AT HOPE?

23 A PRIOR TO THE EXIT INTERVIEW, THEY WERE IDENTIFIED BY  
24 THE SURVEYOR THROUGH IMMEDIATE JEOPARDY. AFTER I GOT OVER MY  
25 INITIAL SHOCK, MY RESPONSE TO THAT WAS, "OKAY. THE TWO ISSUES



1 THAT SEEM TO BE A PROBLEM ARE INTRAVENOUS NUBIAN AND NITROUS  
2 OXIDE, WE'LL IMMEDIATELY SUSPEND THE USE OF BOTH." I SAID,  
3 "GIVE ME FIVE MINUTES, I'LL PUT IT IN WRITING." SO I WENT TO  
4 MY OFFICE WHILE THE SURVEYOR CALLED THE STATE OFFICE TO GET,  
5 YOU KNOW... SO WHEN I BROUGHT HER THE LETTER STATING -- IN THE  
6 MEANTIME, I DID CALL OUR -- DR. DOE 3, OUR MEDICAL DIRECTOR,  
7 TO LET HIM KNOW WHAT WAS GOING ON. HE SAID, "THAT'S FINE,  
8 KATHALEEN. WE WERE TALKING ABOUT NOT USING THE NITROUS  
9 ANYMORE ANYWAY."

10 SO I TOOK THE LETTER TO -- THIS TOOK PLACE LIKE  
11 WITHIN FIVE TO TEN MINUTES. I TOOK THE LETTER TO THE SURVEYOR  
12 AND SHE SAID, "I AM LIFTING THE IMMEDIATE JEOPARDY." SHORTLY  
13 THEREAFTER, WE HAD OUR EXIT INTERVIEW. I WAS TOLD, "YOU'VE  
14 ALREADY ADDRESSED THE TWO MAIN ISSUES, THERE ARE TWO OTHERS  
15 THAT ARE SIMPLY DOCUMENTATION, YOU KNOW HOW TO HANDLE THAT.  
16 YOU'LL BE HEARING FROM US." AND THAT WAS ON A FRIDAY, AND  
17 THREE WEEKS LATER I RECEIVED THE SUSPENSION.

18 Q SO THE ISSUES THAT MR. JOHNSON ALLUDED TO IN HIS  
19 CROSS EXAMINATION WERE CORRECTED THE DAY THAT THE INSPECTION  
20 HAPPENED; IS THAT RIGHT?

21 A YES, YES.

22 Q WHEN YOU ULTIMATELY -- WHEN THE CLINIC ULTIMATELY  
23 RECEIVED SOME OF THE DOCUMENTS THAT MR. JOHNSON ASKED YOU  
24 ABOUT, INCLUDING THE SUSPENSION LETTER, WHAT HAPPENED TO  
25 APPEAL THAT SUSPENSION?



1           A     OKAY. WE WENT THROUGH THE DIVISION OF  
2     ADMINISTRATIVE LAW AND ARGUED. ULTIMATELY WE DID REACH AN  
3     AGREEMENT WITH DEPARTMENT OF HEALTH AND HOSPITALS.

4           Q     WAS THERE A PROCEEDING IN STATE COURT THAT  
5     ULTIMATELY LED TO THE CLINIC BEING REOPENED?

6           A     YES.

7           Q     AND HOW LONG WAS THE CLINIC CLOSED?

8           A     TWO WEEKS, APPROXIMATELY.

9           Q     HOW LONG WAS THE SUBSEQUENT LITIGATION BEFORE YOU  
10    CAME TO A SETTLEMENT WITH DHH?

11          A     THAT WAS IN 2010, AND I THINK WE REACHED AGREEMENT  
12    IN THE SPRING OF 2013, I BELIEVE.

13          Q     AT SOME POINT, DID YOU RECEIVE A LETTER FROM DHH  
14    THAT EXPRESSED HOPE WAS IN SUBSTANTIAL COMPLIANCE WITH THE  
15    SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT?

16          A     YES. IN 2013.

17          Q     DO YOU REMEMBER WHO SENT YOU THAT LETTER?

18          A     IT COULD HAVE BEEN HEDRA DUBOIS. I CAN'T REMEMBER  
19    WHO WAS OVER HEALTH STANDARDS AT THAT TIME.

20          Q     BUT IT WAS SOMEONE FROM HEALTH STANDARDS WHO SENT  
21    YOU THAT LETTER?

22          A     I BELIEVE SO, YES.

23                **MS. DOUFEKIAS:** I'D LIKE TO PUT A DOCUMENT ON THE  
24    ELMO, BUT IT'S NOT IN EVIDENCE, SO IT SHOULDN'T BE SHOWN.  
25    JUST TO THE WITNESS.



1           A     OH, IT WAS SIGNED BY CECILE CASTELLO.

2   BY MS. DOUFEKIAS:

3           Q     MS. PITTMAN, IS THIS THE LETTER THAT YOU RECEIVED  
4   FROM DHH?

5           A     YES.

6           Q     AND THE LETTER REFERENCES A SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT.  
7   IS THAT THE SETTLEMENT THAT THE CLINIC REACHED WITH DHH TO  
8   RESOLVE THE IMMEDIATE SUSPENSION?

9           A     YES.

10          Q     AND BY THIS POINT IN TIME, HAD THE CLINIC DONE  
11   EVERYTHING DHH EXPECTED OF IT IN ORDER TO BE IN SUBSTANTIAL  
12   COMPLIANCE WITH THE LAW?

13          A     ABSOLUTELY.

14          Q     SO IS IT FAIR TO SAY THAT FROM THE PERIOD OF THE  
15   SUSPENSION -- WELL, FROM THE PERIOD OF THE INSPECTION UNTIL  
16   THIS PERIOD, THE CLINIC DID EVERYTHING THAT THE STATE WANTED  
17   IT TO DO IN ORDER TO BE IN COMPLIANCE WITH THE LAW?

18          A     YES.

19          Q     AND IS IT FAIR TO SAY THAT THAT'S THE REASON THAT  
20   THE CLINIC REMAINED OPEN?

21          A     YES.

22                MS. DOUFEKIAS: YOUR HONOR, I'D LIKE TO -- I'D LIKE  
23   TO PRESENT THIS EXHIBIT FOR -- INTO THE RECORD. THE PROBLEM  
24   IS THAT I DON'T HAVE ANOTHER HARD COPY OF IT. I THOUGHT I HAD  
25   THEM WITH ME.



1           **THE COURT:** IS THIS A PART OF WHAT'S PREVIOUSLY BEEN  
2 MARKED AS A JOINT EXHIBIT OR --

3           **MS. DOUFEKIAS:** NO, IT'S NOT. IT'S AN ADDITIONAL  
4 DOCUMENT. SO, AGAIN, AS WE'VE SAID, THERE'S A WHOLE SERIES OF  
5 LITIGATION AND LOTS AND LOTS OF DOCUMENTS. THIS, I THINK, IS  
6 KIND OF THE LAST PIECE OF THAT STORY AND WE'D LIKE TO  
7 INTRODUCE IT INTO EVIDENCE.

8           I CAN HAVE COPIES -- I'D LIKE TO BRING IT UP RIGHT  
9 NOW BECAUSE THE WITNESS IS ON THE STAND RIGHT NOW. I  
10 CERTAINLY CAN HAVE COPIES FOR EVERYONE AFTER A BREAK. I  
11 APOLOGIZE. I THOUGHT I HAD COPIES WITH ME. I DO NOT.

12           **THE COURT:** ANY OBJECTIONS?

13           **MR. DUNCAN:** NO OBJECTION, YOUR HONOR.

14           **THE COURT:** ALL RIGHT. THEN LET IT BE ADMITTED.  
15 DO WE HAVE A NUMBER THAT WE CAN ASSIGN IT SO THE  
16 RECORD IS CLEAR?

17           **MS. DOUFEKIAS:** APOLOGIES, YOUR HONOR.

18           **THE COURT:** THAT'S NO PROBLEM.

19           **THE CLERK:** IT SHOULD BE 172.

20           **THE COURT:** THIS MAY BE 172, MS. DOUFEKIAS.

21           **MS. DOUFEKIAS:** YOUR HONOR, I BELIEVE THAT WOULD BE  
22 PLAINTIFF'S EXHIBIT 172.

23           **THE COURT:** ALL RIGHT. ANY OBJECTIONS, MR. JOHNSON?

24           **MR. JOHNSON:** NONE, YOUR HONOR. THANK YOU.

25           **THE COURT:** ALL RIGHT. LET IT BE RECEIVED.



1 BY MS. DOUFEKIAS:

2 Q AGAIN, JUST ONE MORE QUESTION ABOUT THIS EXHIBIT, IF  
3 YOU COULD TAKE A LOOK.

4 A IT WENT AWAY.

5 Q ACTUALLY, WE CAN MOVE ON. MR. JOHNSON TOOK YOU  
6 THROUGH A SERIES OF DOCUMENTS AND ASKED YOU ABOUT HOW THE  
7 CLINIC RESPONDED. THROUGHOUT THIS ENTIRE PERIOD, WAS THE  
8 CLINIC SEEKING THE ADVICE OF COUNSEL?

9 A YES.

10 Q SO ANY RESPONSES TO ANY OF THE LETTERS OR THE  
11 DEFICIENCY REPORTS THAT MR. JOHNSON ASKED YOU ABOUT, WERE YOU  
12 DOING THE -- WERE YOU RESPONDING TO THESE ON YOUR OWN?

13 A I WAS -- COUNSEL WAS REVIEWING THEM.

14 Q MR. JOHNSON ALSO TOOK YOU THROUGH A SERIES OF  
15 SPECIFIC ISSUES, IF YOU RECALL, I THINK THERE WERE SOME  
16 VIOLATIONS HAVING TO DO WITH THE REGULATORY SECTIONS OF THAT  
17 NURSING PERSONNEL?

18 A YES.

19 Q MS. PITTMAN, IN YOUR VIEW, HOW WOULD A DOCTOR HAVING  
20 ADMITTING PRIVILEGES IN THE CLINIC -- ADMITTING PRIVILEGES TO  
21 A HOSPITAL WITHIN 30 MILES OF THE CLINIC AFFECT VIOLATIONS  
22 HAVING TO DO WITH NURSING PERSONNEL?

23 A IT WOULD NOT.

24 Q HE ALSO ASKED A SERIES OF QUESTIONS ABOUT CERTAIN  
25 DOCUMENTATION ISSUES. HOW WOULD A DOCTOR HAVING ADMITTING



1 PRIVILEGES AT A HOSPITAL WITHIN 30 MILES OF THE CLINIC AFFECT  
2 THE DOCUMENTATION ISSUES RAISED BY DHH?

3 A IT WOULD NOT.

4 Q IN YOUR RESPONSES TO THESE DEFICIENCY REPORTS, DID  
5 THE CLINIC ALWAYS AGREE THAT WHAT DHH IDENTIFIED WAS A  
6 VIOLATION OF THE REGULATIONS?

7 A NO, WE DID NOT ALWAYS AGREE. HOWEVER, WE WERE  
8 ALWAYS WILLING TO AMEND OUR PROTOCOLS TO ACCOMMODATE THEM.

9 Q IF YOU COULD TAKE A LOOK AT WHAT'S BEEN MARKED AS  
10 DEFENDANT'S EXHIBIT 78.

11 MS. DOUFEKIAS: AGAIN, THIS IS CONFIDENTIAL AND  
12 SHOULD NOT GO UP IN THE GALLERY.

13 BY MS. DOUFEKIAS:

14 Q IT'S IN THE BINDERS. IT'S IN YOUR BINDER. THIS IS  
15 ONE OF THE DOCUMENTS YOU LOOKED AT WITH MR. JOHNSON. I THINK  
16 IT'S IN THAT BIG BINDER. AND IF YOU'D LOOK FOR THE TAB THAT'S  
17 MARKED 78.

18 THE WITNESS: OKAY.

19 MS. DOUFEKIAS: WHILE THE WITNESS IS LOOKING FOR THE  
20 DOCUMENT, I'LL JUST POINT OUT THAT THESE DOCUMENTS APPEAR NOT  
21 TO HAVE HAD AT LEAST ONE OF THE DR. DOE'S NAMES REDACTED AND  
22 WE WOULD REQUEST THAT DEFENDANTS DO THAT.

23 THE COURT: ANY PROBLEM?

24 MR. JOHNSON: WE WILL, YOUR HONOR.

25 THE COURT: ALL RIGHT. THANK YOU.



1 BY MS. DOUFEKIAS:

2 Q SO, MS. PITTMAN, I JUST WANT TO MAKE SURE I  
3 UNDERSTAND. IS THIS WHAT YOU EXPECT A PLAN OF CORRECTION -- A  
4 DEFICIENCY REPORT TO LOOK LIKE IN THAT IT HAS BOTH YOUR --  
5 BOTH WHAT -- THE DHH'S PIECE OF IT AND YOUR PIECE OF IT?

6 A YES.

7 Q AND I'D LIKE TO POINT YOU TO THE FIRST PARAGRAPH ON  
8 PAGE NUMBER 1 OF 19.

9 A UH-HUH.

10 Q AND THERE'S SOME INFORMATION THERE ABOUT -- THAT  
11 FIRST PARAGRAPH, WOULD YOU CHARACTERIZE THAT AS HOPE'S VIEW OF  
12 THE DEFICIENCY THAT IT'S BEING CITED FOR?

13 A ON THE LEFT-HAND SIDE?

14 Q ON THE RIGHT-HAND SIDE.

15 A OKAY. YES.

16 Q AND IS IT SAFE TO SAY THAT HOPE DOES NOT NECESSARILY  
17 AGREE WITH DHH'S POSITION THAT SOME OF THE THINGS OBSERVED  
18 WERE ACTUAL VIOLATIONS OR DID, IN FACT, OCCUR?

19 A IT'S FAIR TO SAY WE DIDN'T NECESSARILY AGREE.

20 Q MR. JOHNSON ALSO ASKED YOU ABOUT A PORTION OF THIS  
21 DOCUMENT THAT TALKED ABOUT NURSES PERFORMING ASSESSMENTS?

22 A YES.

23 Q MS. PITTMAN, DO THE DOCTORS DETERMINE WHETHER OR NOT  
24 A PATIENT IS STABLE TO LEAVE THE CLINIC?

25 A ALL PATIENTS ARE STABLE BEFORE THE PHYSICIAN LEAVES



1 THE CLINIC. I MEAN, YES.

2 Q SO THE NURSES INDEPENDENTLY DO NOT DECIDE -- STRIKE  
3 THAT. IT IS THE MEDICAL STAFF IN THE CLINIC, INCLUDING THE  
4 DOCTOR, WHO DETERMINES THAT THE PATIENT IS STABLE --

5 A CORRECT.

6 Q -- IS THAT CORRECT? OKAY. MS. PITTMAN, YOU WERE  
7 ALSO ASKED ABOUT ANOTHER EXHIBIT. ONE THAT INVOLVED AN ORAL  
8 TRANSFER AGREEMENT.

9 A YES.

10 Q AND I BELIEVE MR. JOHNSON ASKED YOU WHY YOU THOUGHT  
11 A TRANSFER AGREEMENT WAS UNNECESSARY. IN THE INSTANCE POINTED  
12 TO IN THE DHH DEFICIENCY, THERE WAS A TRANSFER AGREEMENT IN  
13 PLACE; WAS THAT YOUR TESTIMONY?

14 A THERE WAS AN ORAL AGREEMENT. I DON'T RECALL IF  
15 THERE WAS A WRITTEN AGREEMENT IN PLACE AT THAT TIME.

16 Q BUT IN THE EVENT THAT ONE OF THE PATIENTS OF THE  
17 DOCTOR WHO DIDN'T HAVE ADMITTING PRIVILEGES HAD TO BE ADMITTED  
18 TO THE HOSPITAL, WHO WOULD HAVE SEEN THAT DOCTOR'S PATIENTS --  
19 EXCUSE ME. WHO WOULD HAVE ADMITTED THAT DOCTOR'S PATIENTS?

20 A THEORETICALLY, THE -- OUR OTHER PHYSICIAN THAT HAD  
21 PRIVILEGES COULD, ALTHOUGH, FRANKLY, CHANCES ARE IT WOULD HAVE  
22 BEEN THE PHYSICIAN THAT WAS HANDLING THE CASE AT THE HOSPITAL.

23 Q BUT THE -- JUST BECAUSE THE TRANSFER AGREEMENT  
24 WASN'T WRITTEN DOWN, THERE WAS STILL AN UNDERSTANDING BETWEEN  
25 THE DOCTORS --



1 A RIGHT. IF NEEDED, YES.

2 Q YOU WERE ALSO ASKED A NUMBER OF QUESTIONS ABOUT  
3 INTERROGATORY RESPONSES?

4 A UH-HUH, YES.

5 Q AND YOU WERE ASKED ABOUT HOSPITAL TRANSFERS?

6 A YES.

7 Q THAT INFORMATION WAS BASED ON HOPE'S EXPERIENCE WITH  
8 PATIENTS AT THE CLINIC; IS THAT CORRECT?

9 A YES.

10 Q SO I THINK THAT MR. JOHNSON ASKED YOU A SERIES OF  
11 QUESTIONS ABOUT PATIENTS WHO MAY HAVE NEEDED HOSPITAL  
12 TRANSFERS SOME TIME AFTER THEY LEFT THE CLINIC?

13 A CORRECT.

14 Q MS. PITTMAN, IN WHAT WAY WOULD ADMITTING  
15 PRIVILEGES -- A DOCTOR HAVING ADMITTING PRIVILEGES AT A  
16 HOSPITAL WITHIN 30 MILES OF THE CLINIC AFFECT HOPE'S ABILITY  
17 TO ADMIT A PATIENT THAT HAD LEFT THE CLINIC SOME DAYS AGO?

18 A IT WOULD NOT BE OF ANY HELP AT ALL.

19 Q HAS HOPE EVER, UNDER EITHER THE WRITTEN TRANSFER  
20 AGREEMENT THAT'S IN PLACE RIGHT NOW OR IN THE PERIOD BEFORE  
21 WRITTEN TRANSFER AGREEMENTS WERE REQUIRED, HAS HOPE EVER HAD  
22 ANY PROBLEMS ADMITTING A PATIENT THAT NEEDED HOSPITAL  
23 ATTENTION TO A HOSPITAL?

24 A NO.

25 MS. DOUFEKIAS: I HAVE NOTHING FURTHER, YOUR HONOR.



1           **THE COURT:** OKAY. WE'VE BEEN GOING CLOSING ON TWO  
2 HOURS. WE'RE ALSO CLOSING IN ON THE LUNCH HOUR. AND I  
3 UNDERSTAND OUR NEXT WITNESS --

4           MS. PITTMAN, YOU MAY STEP DOWN. THANK YOU,  
5 MS. PITTMAN.

6           I UNDERSTAND OUR NEXT WITNESS IS GOING TO BE RATHER  
7 LENGTHY, SO WHAT WE'RE GOING TO DO IS BREAK FOR LUNCH. WE'RE  
8 GOING TO COME BACK AT 1:00 AND PROCEED.

9           **MS. DOUFEKIAS:** YOUR HONOR?

10          **THE COURT:** YES?

11          **MS. DOUFEKIAS:** IS MS. PITTMAN EXCUSED?

12          **THE COURT:** IS MS. PITTMAN EXCUSED?

13          **THE WITNESS:** I'M SORRY. I THOUGHT YOU SAID STEP  
14 DOWN. I'M SORRY.

15          **THE COURT:** LET'S JUST MAKE SURE THE RECORD IS  
16 CLEAR. WHAT THAT WAS ABOUT, MS. PITTMAN, IS THAT IF YOU  
17 WANT TO -- YOU'RE EXCUSED BY BOTH SIDES. NOBODY IS GOING TO  
18 RECALL YOU. SO YOU'RE NO LONGER SUBJECT TO THE SEQUESTRATION  
19 RULE, YOU MAY STAY IN THE AUDIENCE AND WATCH THE TRIAL IF  
20 YOU'D LIKE.

21          **THE WITNESS:** OKAY. THANK YOU.

22          **THE COURT:** WE'RE GOING TO BREAK FOR LUNCH AT THIS  
23 POINT.

24                   **(WHEREUPON THE COURT WAS AT RECESS.)**

25



1 (WHEREUPON COURT RESUMED. ALL PARTIES WERE PRESENT.)

2 THE COURT: BE SEATED.

3 THE PLAINTIFFS CALL DR. DOE NUMBER 3. WHILE WE'RE  
4 WAITING FOR DR. DOE NUMBER 3, I'M NOT SURE THE RECORD REFLECTS  
5 THE PHYSICAL LAYOUT WE HAVE HERE. SO FOR PURPOSES OF THE  
6 APPEALS COURT. WE HAVE A SCREEN WHICH BLOCKS THE VIEW OF THE  
7 LAWYERS AND THE AUDIENCE, REALLY EVERYBODY BUT THE COURT, OF  
8 THE WITNESS.

9 THE PURPOSE FOR THIS WAS BECAUSE OF THE AGREED  
10 PROTECTIVE ORDER AMONG THE PARTIES AND THE BASIS OF WHICH IS  
11 THE CONCERN ABOUT THE SAFETY AND SECURITY OF THE DOCTORS. AND  
12 SO WE HAVE SET THIS UP, BUT I JUST WANTED THE RECORD TO  
13 REFLECT THAT I HAVE A GOOD VIEW OF THE WITNESSES AND CAN  
14 OBSERVE THEIR DEMEANOR.

15 DOCTOR, WOULD YOU COME BY? AND, LET'S SEE, WHERE'S  
16 MS. CAUSEY? SHE'S GOING TO SWEAR YOU IN.

17 DID YOU SWEAR OUR DOCTOR IN?

18 OH, YOU DID ALREADY, OKAY.

19 RAISE YOUR RIGHT HAND, DOCTOR.

20 (WHEREUPON, DR. DOE #3, HAVING BEEN DULY SWORN,  
21 TESTIFIED AS FOLLOWS.)

22 THE COURT: ALL RIGHT. YOU MAY BE SEATED.

23 DIRECT

24 BY MS. JAROSLAW:

25 Q DOCTOR, WHAT IS YOUR PROFESSION?



1 A I'M AN OBSTETRICIAN/GYNECOLOGIST.

2 Q AND DO YOU ALSO WORK AT HOPE MEDICAL GROUP FOR  
3 WOMEN?

4 A I DO.

5 Q AND WHAT'S YOUR ROLE THERE?

6 A I'M -- WELL, I AM ACTING AS THE CHIEF MEDICAL  
7 OFFICER AT THE CLINIC AND -- AND PROVIDE PROCEDURES AS WELL.

8 Q YOU'RE REFERRED TO IN THIS LITIGATION AS DR. DOE  
9 NUMBER 3; CORRECT?

10 A THAT IS CORRECT.

11 Q WHY ARE YOU TESTIFYING UNDER A PSEUDONYM?

12 A I'M -- I'M FEARFUL FOR MY SAFETY. I HAVE HAD  
13 INCIDENTS IN THE PAST WHERE PEOPLE HAVE THREATENED ME AND SO  
14 ON, AND SO I JUST FEEL LIKE I WOULD PREFER NOT TO EXPOSE  
15 MYSELF ANY MORE THAN NECESSARY OR MY FAMILY.

16 Q HAVE YOU PERSONALLY EXPERIENCED ANY THREATS IN YOUR  
17 HOMETOWN AREA?

18 A YES, FROM TIME TO TIME. LAST YEAR WE HAD A GROUP OF  
19 PEOPLE WHO CAME FROM OUTSIDE THE STATE EVEN WHO ATTACKED ME AT  
20 MY -- AT MY REGULAR PRACTICE IN BOSSIER CITY AND AT THE -- AND  
21 AT MY HOME, LEFT FLIERS OUT ON -- ON MY NEIGHBORS' MAILBOXES  
22 AND APPROACHED MY PATIENTS AS THEY TRIED TO COME INTO MY  
23 OFFICE. THEY HAD TO BE ESCORTED OFF THE PREMISES BY THE  
24 HOSPITAL POLICE, SECURITY -- SECURITY OFFICERS.

25 Q WHAT WAS THE NATURE OF THE FLIERS THAT WERE



1 DISTRIBUTED IN YOUR NEIGHBORHOOD?

2 A WELL, THEY WERE PRIMARILY JUST CERTAIN THINGS LIKE  
3 CALLING ME AN ABORTIONIST AND SAYING THAT THEY WANTED TO  
4 CONVERT ME TO JESUS. AND TO ME, THAT'S VERY THREATENING SINCE  
5 I'M ALREADY A CHRISTIAN. AND IT MAKES ME WONDER WHAT IN THE  
6 WORLD THAT'S ALL ABOUT.

7 AND THEN THEY WERE TELLING MY PATIENTS THAT I KILLED  
8 BABIES AND THAT THEY SHOULDN'T COME TO SEE ME. AND WE HAD A  
9 CURIOUS INCIDENT OF A PATIENT I HAD JUST DELIVERED HER BABY  
10 AND SHE WAS CARRYING THE NEWBORN BABY THAT I HAD JUST  
11 DELIVERED IN FOR HER POSTPARTUM VISIT AND THEY WERE ACCOSTING  
12 HER. SHE WAS -- SHE WAS TERRIFIED BY THEM. SHE SAID, YOU  
13 KNOW, BECAUSE THEY WERE TELLING HER THAT I KILLED BABIES AND  
14 THAT SHE SHOULDN'T SEE ME BECAUSE I KILLED BABIES AND SHE HAD  
15 A BABY THAT I HAD DELIVERED. TOTALLY CONFUSED, DIDN'T  
16 UNDERSTAND WHAT THAT WAS ALL ABOUT. SO I PREFER JUST NOT TO  
17 HAVE TO CONFRONT THOSE PEOPLE.

18 Q DR. DOE NUMBER 3, HOW LONG HAVE YOU BEEN A  
19 PHYSICIAN?

20 A I RECEIVED MY MD IN 1976 -- I'M SORRY. I GUESS IT  
21 WAS THE LATTER PART OF 1975 AND HAVE HAD A LICENSE TO PRACTICE  
22 MEDICINE SINCE 1976.

23 Q AND ARE YOU CURRENTLY LICENSED TO PRACTICE MEDICINE  
24 BY THE STATE OF LOUISIANA?

25 A YES, I AM. AND ALSO -- ACTUALLY, I CONTINUE TO



1 MAINTAIN A LICENSE TO PRACTICE MEDICINE IN TEXAS.

2 Q IN WHAT PART OF LOUISIANA IS YOUR PRIVATE PRACTICE?

3 A IN NORTHWEST LOUISIANA. MY PRIVATE PRACTICE IS IN  
4 THE CITY OF BOSSIER.

5 Q AND IN WHAT PART OF LOUISIANA IS THE HOPE MEDICAL  
6 GROUP FOR WOMEN?

7 A ALSO IN NORTHWEST LOUISIANA. IT'S RIGHT ACROSS THE  
8 RIVER IN THE CITY OF SHREVEPORT.

9 Q AND DID YOU HAPPEN TO NOTICE WHEN YOU DROVE DOWN FOR  
10 COURT HOW FAR THAT AREA IS FROM BATON ROUGE?

11 A OH, YES. IT SO HAPPENS THAT I USED MY LITTLE TRIP  
12 METER, AND IT SAID 271 MILES.

13 Q ARE YOU BOARD-CERTIFIED IN OB/GYN?

14 A YES, I AM.

15 Q WHAT IS THE SCOPE OF YOUR OB/GYN PRACTICE?

16 A WELL, I HAVE A GENERAL OB/GYN PRACTICE. I DELIVER  
17 BABIES, AND THEN I DO ALL -- ANY OF THE GYN -- ROUTINE GYN  
18 SURGERIES THAT YOU DO: HYSTERECTOMIES, LAPAROSCOPIES, D&CS,  
19 ET CETERA. AND THEN, OF COURSE, I HAVE THE ROUTINE YEARLY  
20 ANNUAL EXAMS AND SO ON THAT I DO AS A RESULT OF THAT. A  
21 PORTION OF MY PRACTICE, I HAPPEN TO HAVE A SPECIAL INTEREST IN  
22 INFERTILITY, SO I HAVE A FAIRLY LARGE NUMBER OF PATIENTS COME  
23 TO ME TO HELP ACHIEVE A PREGNANCY IF THEY CAN. I AM NOT  
24 CERTIFIED IN REALLY COMPLEX REPRODUCTIVE METHODS, AND SO I --  
25 IF I AM NOT ABLE TO GET A PERSON PREGNANT WITH SIMPLE



1 MEASURES, I REFER THEM TO SUBSPECIALISTS IN THAT AREA.

2 Q NOW, IN ORDER TO BE IN COURT HERE TODAY, DID YOU  
3 HAVE TO ARRANGE COVERAGE FOR YOUR OBSTETRIC PATIENTS WHO MIGHT  
4 GO INTO LABOR?

5 A YES, I DID.

6 Q AND WAS IT MORE DIFFICULT TO ARRANGE COVERAGE  
7 BECAUSE YOU PROVIDE ABORTIONS AT HOPE?

8 A WELL, UNFORTUNATELY, YES, THAT'S TRUE.

9 Q AND CAN YOU EXPLAIN WHY THAT WAS?

10 A THERE ARE EIGHT OBSTETRICIANS/GYNECOLOGISTS IN THE  
11 CITY OF BOSSIER, AND A FEW YEARS BACK, THE OB/GYNS WANTED TO  
12 CUT DOWN THEIR CALL SCHEDULE SO THAT THEY'D HAVE MORE TIME  
13 WITH FAMILIES, ET CETERA, AND AGREED TO A RELATIONSHIP WHERE  
14 THEY WOULD EACH TAKE ONE CALL OUT OF -- WELL, AT THE TIME,  
15 ACTUALLY, THE DECISION WAS ORIGINALLY MADE THAT IT WOULD BE --  
16 WOULD HAVE BEEN -- THERE WERE ONLY SEVEN OB/GYNS AND SO THE  
17 IDEA WAS TO TAKE CALL ONE NIGHT A WEEK AND ROTATE THE CALL  
18 SCHEDULE AROUND THAT WAY. BUT ONE OR TWO OF THE OB/GYNS SAID  
19 THAT BECAUSE I PERFORMED ABORTION --

20 MR. DUNCAN: OBJECTION, YOUR HONOR.

21 THE COURT: HOLD ON, DOCTOR. HOLD ON ONE SECOND.

22 MR. DUNCAN: OBJECTION TO HEARSAY, YOUR HONOR. HE'S  
23 TESTIFYING ABOUT WHAT SOMEONE ELSE TOLD HIM.

24 MS. JAROSLAW: YOUR HONOR, THIS GOES DIRECTLY TO THE  
25 DANGERS THAT THESE PHYSICIANS FACE AND WHY IT'S DIFFICULT TO



1 RECRUIT AND WHY IF THE ADMITTING PRIVILEGES REQUIREMENT IS NOT  
2 STRUCK DOWN IT WOULD BE NEARLY IMPOSSIBLE TO PROVIDE SERVICES  
3 TO THE WOMEN OF LOUISIANA. THESE THREATS ARE A VERY STRONG  
4 REASON, AS MS. PITTMAN TESTIFIED, AND THE DIFFICULTIES THAT  
5 PHYSICIANS WHO HAVE A PRACTICE, THE DIFFICULTIES THEY FACE  
6 FROM THEIR OWN COMMUNITY, BOTH AT HOME AND PROFESSIONALLY,  
7 BEARS GREATLY ON WHETHER THERE WILL BE ENOUGH DOCTORS TO  
8 PROVIDE THESE SERVICES.

9 THE COURT: TWO QUESTIONS, ONE IS, IS THIS BEING  
10 OFFERED FOR THE TRUTH OF THE STATEMENT, THE HEARSAY STATEMENT?

11 MS. JAROSLAW: YOUR HONOR, THIS IS BEING SHOWN --  
12 SHOW THE STATE OF MIND OF DR. DOE 3 AND HOW THIS GENERAL  
13 CLIMATE OF SHUNNING OR STIGMA PREVENTS PHYSICIANS WHO MIGHT  
14 EVEN BE SYMPATHETIC TO PROVIDING THESE SERVICES BUT PREVENTS  
15 THEM FROM DOING SO.

16 THE COURT: SO THE ANSWER IS IT'S NOT BEING  
17 SUBMITTED FOR TRUTH OF THE STATEMENT?

18 MS. JAROSLAW: CORRECT.

19 THE COURT: OVERRULED.

20 MS. JAROSLAW: THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR.

21 BY MS. JAROSLAW:

22 Q YOU MAY PROCEED, DR. DOE 3. YOU WERE SAYING THAT  
23 THERE WERE, AT THE TIME, SEVEN OB/GYNS AND THERE WAS A THOUGHT  
24 THAT INSTEAD OF EVERYBODY BEING ON CALL SEVEN DAYS A WEEK THAT  
25 THERE WOULD BE A ROTATION; CORRECT?



1 A THAT'S CORRECT, YES.

2 Q AND WERE YOU PART OF THIS SEVEN PERSON ROTATION?

3 A NO. I WAS NEVER ALLOWED TO BE A PART OF IT.

4 Q OKAY. WERE THERE SOME OB/GYNS IN THE GROUP WHO WERE  
5 SYMPATHETIC TO YOU AND WANTED TO HELP?

6 A YES.

7 Q AND WHAT HAPPENED AS A RESULT OF THAT?

8 A THOSE -- TWO OF THOSE PHYSICIANS HAVE AGREED TO  
9 COVER TO ALLOW ME TO HAVE A NIGHT FREE WHENEVER THEY ARE  
10 TAKING CALL WITH THE OTHER SEVEN, THERE ARE NOW EIGHT  
11 PHYSICIANS, SO THE OTHER SEVEN. AND SO AS A RESULT, I AM  
12 ALLOWED TWO DAYS OFF OUT OF EVERY SEVEN DAYS.

13 Q SO, IN EFFECT, YOU ARE ON CALL FOR YOUR OBSTETRIC  
14 PATIENTS, YOU HAVE TO COVER IT ALL FIVE DAYS A WEEK; CORRECT?

15 A WELL, FOR ALL OF MY PATIENTS, NOT ONLY OBSTETRICS,  
16 BUT GYNECOLOGY AS WELL, YES. AND JUST AS AN EXAMPLE, I TOOK A  
17 ONE-WEEK VACATION TWO WEEKS AGO AND I HAVE NOT BEEN ABLE --  
18 BECAUSE I USED UP ALL OF MY CALL DAYS, I HAVEN'T -- I'VE HAD  
19 TO TAKE CALL FOR MYSELF EVERY DAY SINCE THAT TIME. SO I HAD  
20 TO MAKE SPECIAL ARRANGEMENTS FOR -- TO BE ABLE TO COME DOWN  
21 HERE FOR THIS -- FOR THIS -- TO PROVIDE THIS TESTIMONY.

22 Q AND IS IT NECESSARY THAT YOU FINISH YOUR TESTIMONY  
23 TODAY?

24 A YES, IT IS. I ONLY HAVE COVERAGE UNTIL MIDNIGHT  
25 TONIGHT, SO I HAVE TO BE BACK BY MIDNIGHT.



1 Q DR. DOE 3, ARE YOU A MEMBER OF ANY PROFESSIONAL  
2 ORGANIZATIONS?

3 A WELL, I'M A MEMBER OF THE SHREVEPORT MEDICAL SOCIETY  
4 AND THE LOUISIANA STATE MEDICAL SOCIETY AND ALSO A MEMBER OF  
5 THE SOCIETY OF REPRODUCTIVE MEDICINE AND -- THOSE ARE -- THOSE  
6 ARE THE MAIN SOCIETIES THAT I BELONG TO.

7 Q AND ARE YOU AFFILIATED WITH NAF?

8 A YES, I AM. I AM AFFILIATED WITH NAF.

9 Q WHAT IS NAF?

10 A NAF IS THE NATIONAL ABORTION FEDERATION. IT IS AN  
11 ORGANIZATION THAT WAS CREATED TO -- BY PROVIDERS OF ABORTION  
12 TO -- TO HELP ESTABLISH STANDARDS AND TRAINING FOR EACH OTHER.

13 Q DO THEY HOLD ANNUAL CONFERENCES?

14 A YES, THEY DO.

15 Q AND DO YOU ATTEND THEM AND GET CONTINUING MEDICAL  
16 EDUCATION CREDITS?

17 A YES. I HAVE ATTENDED SEVERAL OF THEM. I HAVE NOT  
18 ATTENDED ALL OF THEM, BUT MANY.

19 Q NOW, YOU SAID THAT YOU GRADUATED FROM COLLEGE IN  
20 1971. WAS THAT FROM SMU?

21 A YES.

22 Q AND WHERE DID YOU GRADUATE FROM MEDICAL SCHOOL IN  
23 1975?

24 A SOUTHWESTERN MEDICAL SCHOOL IN DALLAS.

25 Q WHERE DID YOU DO YOUR RESIDENCY?



1           A     I DID MY RESIDENCY AT LSU MEDICAL SCHOOL IN  
2     SHREVEPORT.

3           Q     WHERE DID YOU WORK AFTER YOUR RESIDENCY?

4           A     WELL, INITIALLY, AFTER MY RESIDENCY, I WAS ON THE  
5     FACULTY OF THE MEDICAL SCHOOL AS AN INSTRUCTOR AND THEY HAD  
6     ME -- MY PRIMARY RESPONSIBILITY WAS AS THE MEDICAL DIRECTOR OF  
7     AN ORG -- OF A GRANT CALLED THE ROBERT WOOD JOHNSON  
8     FOUNDATION. FROM THE ROBERT WOOD -- I'M SORRY. IT'S FROM THE  
9     ROBERT WOOD JOHNSON FOUNDATION TO HELP REDUCE PERINATAL AND  
10    INFANT MORTALITY IN THE STATE LOUISIANA.

11          Q     AND WHAT DID YOU DO IN CONNECTION WITH THAT GRANT?

12          A     WELL, OUR -- IT WAS CALLED THE RURAL INFANT CARE  
13    PROJECT. I'M SORRY. A MOMENT AGO I COULD NOT REMEMBER THE  
14    NAME.

15                THE COURT: I'M SORRY, DOCTOR. COULD YOU JUST SLOW  
16    DOWN A LITTLE BIT. OUR COURT REPORTER COULDN'T GET YOU.  
17    WHAT'S THE NAME OF THE PROJECT?

18                THE WITNESS: THE NAME OF THE PROJECT WAS -- IS THE  
19    RURAL INFANT -- RURAL INFANT CARE PROJECT.

20          A     AND BETWEEN 1975 AND 1980, LOUISIANA HAD THE HIGHEST  
21    PERINATAL AND INFANT MORTALITY RATE OF ANY STATE IN THE UNION  
22    AND SO THE ROBERT WOOD JOHNSON FOUNDATION CREATED A SET OF  
23    GRANTS THROUGHOUT THE NATION, ACTUALLY, AND PICKED TWO SPOTS  
24    IN LOUISIANA TO TRY TO FIGURE OUT METHODS TO TRY TO REDUCE  
25    PERINATAL AND INFANT MORTALITY. AND WHAT WE TRIED -- WHAT WE



1 ACCOMPLISHED WAS TO COORDINATE ALL OF THE PRENATAL CARE THAT  
2 PATIENTS GOT IN THE RURAL HEALTH UNITS WITH THE MEDICAL  
3 SCHOOL. SO THAT WE SET UP THE -- IT WAS -- IT WAS IN THAT  
4 ERA, OF COURSE, THERE WAS NO INTERNET AND SO FORTH. AND WE  
5 SET UP, YOU KNOW, COMPUTER PROGRAMS FOR THAT AND THEN I WENT  
6 OUT TO THE CLINICS AND SAW PATIENTS OUT AT THE CLINICS AND THE  
7 HEALTH UNITS TO TRY TO -- AND WE SET UP A UNIFORM MEDICAL  
8 RECORD THAT WAS USED THROUGHOUT THE HEALTH CLINICS AND  
9 THROUGHOUT THE HEALTH SYSTEM AS WELL AND WERE ABLE TO  
10 COORDINATE THEIR CARE.

11 BY MS. JAROSLAW:

12 Q AND AFTER YOUR WORK WITH THE RURAL INFANT CARE  
13 PROJECT, WHERE DID YOU WORK?

14 A WELL, I ACTUALLY CONTINUED THAT WORK FOR QUITE A  
15 WHILE. IN OTHER WORDS, FOR ONE YEAR I WAS STRICTLY AN  
16 INSTRUCTOR AND HELPED TO GET THAT PROGRAM STARTED. BUT AFTER  
17 ONE YEAR, I SET UP A PRIVATE PRACTICE AND THEN WORKED PART  
18 TIME ON THE FACULTY AND CONTINUED TO WORK ON THE RURAL INFANT  
19 CARE PROJECT FOR AN ADDITIONAL SIX OR SEVEN YEARS. I DON'T  
20 RECALL EXACTLY HOW LONG IT LASTED UNTIL -- UNTIL THE GRANT  
21 MONEY RAN OUT.

22 Q AND DURING THAT TIME, YOU WERE PART TIME ON THE  
23 FACULTY OF LSU MEDICAL SCHOOL IN SHREVEPORT?

24 A YES, I WAS.

25 Q NOW, CURRENTLY, YOU ALSO PROVIDE CARE FOR WOMEN AT



1 THE HOPE MEDICAL GROUP FOR WOMEN; IS THAT CORRECT?

2 A THAT IS CORRECT.

3 Q HOW LONG HAVE YOU WORKED FOR HOPE?

4 A I STARTED WORKING FOR HOPE 34 YEARS AGO.

5 Q OKAY.

6 A IN 1981.

7 Q NOW, AS THE MEDICAL DIRECTOR, WHAT ARE YOUR DUTIES  
8 AND RESPONSIBILITIES?

9 A IT'S PRIMARILY MY RESPONSIBILITY TO SEE TO IT THAT  
10 ALL OF THE MEDICAL CARE PROVIDED TO THE PATIENTS IS  
11 APPROPRIATE AND TO SCREEN AND TRAIN TO BE CERTAIN THAT OUR  
12 NURSES AND ALL OF THE PERSONNEL THAT HAVE ANYTHING TO DO WITH  
13 THE MEDICAL ASPECT OF OUR PRACTICE ARE UP TO -- ARE WELL  
14 TRAINED, ARE ADEQUATELY TRAINED. AND THEN IT'S ALSO MY  
15 RESPONSIBILITY TO REVIEW APPLICATIONS BY ANY OF THE PHYSICIANS  
16 TO BE ADDED TO OUR STAFF.

17 Q AND DO YOU ALSO PROVIDE MEDICATION AND SURGICAL  
18 ABORTIONS AT HOPE?

19 A YES, WE DO.

20 Q AND WHAT IS YOUR SCHEDULE WHEN YOU'RE ON THE  
21 PREMISES AT HOPE?

22 A I'M SORRY?

23 Q WHEN ARE YOU AT HOPE, WHICH DAYS PER WEEK?

24 A I'M THERE ON THURSDAY AFTERNOON AND ALL DAY ON  
25 SATURDAY.



1 Q IN AN AVERAGE WEEK, ABOUT HOW MANY PATIENTS DO YOU  
2 SEE AT HOPE?

3 A WELL, ON THE AVERAGE I SEE ABOUT 20 TO 30 PATIENTS A  
4 WEEK. JOHN DOE NUMBER 1 SEES PATIENTS ON THOSE SAME DAYS THAT  
5 I'M THERE AND SEES AN EQUAL OR GREATER NUMBER THAN I DO ON  
6 THOSE DAYS.

7 JOHN DOE NUMBER 1 WAS ON VACATION LAST WEEK, SO I  
8 HAD THOSE TWO DAYS COMPLETELY TO MYSELF AND SAW 64 PATIENTS ON  
9 THOSE DAYS.

10 Q AND JOHN DOE NUMBER 1 IS YOUR COLLEAGUE AND THE ONLY  
11 OTHER PHYSICIAN WHO PRESENTLY PROVIDES ABORTIONS AT HOPE;  
12 CORRECT?

13 A THAT IS CORRECT.

14 Q WHERE DID YOU RECEIVE YOUR TRAINING IN SURGICAL  
15 ABORTION METHODS?

16 A FROM THE ORIGINAL OWNER OF HOPE MEDICAL GROUP WHO  
17 WAS -- ONE OF THE OWNERS WAS FROM A SIMILARLY NAMED CLINIC,  
18 HOPE CLINIC, UP IN ST. LOUIS, DR. HECTOR ZEVALLOS. AND HE  
19 CAME DOWN AND SHOWED US HOW TO DO ABORTION TECHNIQUES.

20 Q IN ADDITION TO THAT, DID YOU HAVE A COLLEAGUE ON THE  
21 FACULTY OF LSU MEDICAL SCHOOL WHO AT THE TIME WAS PROVIDING  
22 ABORTIONS AT HOPE?

23 A YES. THAT ACTUALLY IS JOHN DOE NUMBER 2, I BELIEVE,  
24 IF I CAN REMEMBER OUR NUMBERS.

25 Q I THINK THAT'S CORRECT.



1           A     OKAY.  AND JOHN DOE NUMBER 2 ORIGINALLY APPROACHED  
2     ME ABOUT HELPING HIM TO WORK AT HOPE, AND I AGREED TO DO THAT.  
3     AND THEN WE HAD DR. ZEVALLOS COME DOWN AND SHOW US THE  
4     TECHNIQUE.  WELL, I GUESS DR. JOHN DOE 2 WAS ALREADY -- HAD  
5     ALREADY MET DR. ZEVALLOS AND HAD ALREADY BEEN TRAINED BY  
6     DR. ZEVALLOS.

7           Q     AND DID YOU WORK WITH DR. DOE NUMBER 2 AT HOPE  
8     CLINIC FOR SOME NUMBER OF YEARS?

9           A     YES.  WE WORKED TOGETHER FOR -- YES, ABOUT 15 TO 20  
10    YEARS.

11          Q     AND DID THERE COME A TIME WHEN DR. DOE 2 LEFT HOPE  
12    AND BEGAN HIS OWN PRACTICE PROVIDING ABORTION ELSEWHERE IN THE  
13    AREA?

14          A     YES.  HE -- HE DID LEAVE -- HE DID LEAVE HOPE, AND  
15    HE DID BEGIN WORKING AT ONE OF THE OTHER CLINICS THAT WAS  
16    ALREADY ESTABLISHED IN BOSSIER CITY.

17          Q     NOW, WHAT IS THE MAXIMUM GESTATIONAL AGE FOR  
18    ABORTIONS AT HOPE?

19          A     SIXTEEN WEEKS AND SIX DAYS FROM THE LAST MENSTRUAL  
20    PERIOD.

21          Q     AND CAN YOU EXPLAIN THE LAST MENSTRUAL PERIOD DATING  
22    CONVENTION?

23          A     YES.  WELL, WE JUST HAVE TO REMIND OURSELVES THAT  
24    FOR THE VAST MAJORITY OF THE HISTORY OF HUMANITY THE ONLY WAY  
25    PEOPLE WERE ABLE TO DATE PREGNANCIES WAS FROM THE LAST



1 MENSTRUAL PERIOD AND SO YOU WOULD -- AND SO THE CONVENTION IS  
2 THAT WHEN YOU SAY IT TAKES NINE MONTHS TO HAVE A BABY, YOU'RE  
3 SAYING IT'S NINE MONTHS FROM THE DAY YOUR PERIOD STARTED UNTIL  
4 YOUR DUE DATE. IT'S ACTUALLY NINE MONTHS AND ONE WEEK, OR 40  
5 WEEKS. AND SO THE CONVENTION HAS -- HAS CONTINUED TO SAY THAT  
6 A PREGNANCY IS DATED FROM THE FIRST DAY OF THE LAST MENSTRUAL  
7 PERIOD.

8 Q IF A PATIENT PRESENTS AND YOU DETERMINE THAT THE  
9 GESTATIONAL AGE IS IN EXCESS OF 16 WEEKS, 6 DAYS, WHERE DO YOU  
10 REFER PATIENTS?

11 A WELL, WE GIVE THEM A LIST OF THE CLINICS THAT WE  
12 KNOW MIGHT GO BEYOND THAT -- THAT TIME FRAME. WE USED TO BE  
13 ABLE TO REFER THEM TO A CLINIC IN DALLAS, BUT WE ALSO DO REFER  
14 THEM TO A CLINIC IN BOSSIER AND LET THEM KNOW THAT THAT  
15 EXISTS.

16 Q DR. DOE 3, DO YOU HAVE HOSPITAL ADMITTING  
17 PRIVILEGES?

18 A YES, I DO.

19 Q WHERE DO YOU CURRENTLY HAVE ADMITTING PRIVILEGES?

20 A MY PRIMARY HOSPITAL IS WILLIS-KNIGHTON IN BOSSIER.  
21 I ALSO HAVE PRIVILEGES AT CHRISTUS HIGHLAND IN SHREVEPORT.

22 Q ARE BOTH OF THOSE HOSPITALS WITHIN 30 MILES OF HOPE  
23 MEDICAL GROUP?

24 A YES, THEY ARE.

25 Q HOW LONG HAVE YOU HAD PRIVILEGES AT WILLIS-KNIGHTON



1 IN BOSSIER?

2 A WELL, THEY OPENED THEIR DOORS IN 1996, AND I EITHER  
3 GOT MY PRIVILEGES AT THE END OF 1996 OR THE BEGINNING OF 1997.  
4 I DON'T RECALL EXACTLY WHEN.

5 Q AND HOW LONG HAVE YOU HAD PRIVILEGES AT CHRISTUS  
6 HIGHLAND?

7 A I'VE HAD PRIVILEGES AT HIGHLAND HOSPITAL AND LATER  
8 CHRISTUS HIGHLAND SINCE THE 1980S.

9 Q WAS THERE A TIME WHEN YOU HAD PRIVILEGES AT OTHER  
10 HOSPITALS THAT ARE WITHIN 30 MILES OF HOPE?

11 A YES. OVER THE YEARS, THERE HAVE BEEN NUMEROUS  
12 DIFFERENT HOSPITALS IN THE SHREVEPORT/BOSSIER AREA, AND I  
13 BELIEVE I HAVE HAD AS TO ONE TIME OR ANOTHER HOSPITAL  
14 ADMITTING PRIVILEGES TO VIRTUALLY ALL OF THE HOSPITALS WHICH  
15 PROVIDED OBSTETRICAL AND SURGICAL SERVICES.

16 Q AND WAS ONE OF THOSE HOSPITALS LSU MEDICAL CENTER,  
17 WHICH IS NOW CALLED UNIVERSITY HOSPITAL?

18 A YES, IT WAS.

19 Q AND WHEN DID YOU HAVE PRIVILEGES AT LSU MEDICAL  
20 CENTER?

21 A WELL, I HAD PRIVILEGES AS A RESIDENT BECAUSE THAT  
22 IS, YOU KNOW, THE SAME HOSPITAL WHERE THE MEDICAL SCHOOL IS,  
23 AND THEN MAINTAINED THOSE PRIVILEGES DURING THE TIME THAT I  
24 WAS ON THE FACULTY. I REMAINED ON THE PART-TIME FACULTY UNTIL  
25 SOME TIME IN THE 1990S, AND THEN I STOPPED -- TERMINATED --



1 JUST BECAME TOO BUSY WITH MY PRIVATE PRACTICE TO MAINTAIN MY  
2 DUTIES AS A -- AS AN ATTENDING STAFF MEMBER. AND SO I KEPT MY  
3 PRIVILEGES AT LSU MEDICAL CENTER FOR THE RARE OCCASION WHEN I  
4 MIGHT NEED TO ADMIT A PATIENT THERE UNTIL 2012. AND IN 2012,  
5 THEY ESSENTIALLY DROPPED ALL OF THE PHYSICIANS WHO WERE -- HAD  
6 NOT ADMITTED PATIENTS FOR MORE THAN TEN YEARS.

7 Q WELL, LET'S GO THROUGH THAT. SO YOU HAD PRIVILEGES  
8 AT LSU FROM, WAS IT, 1976 OR '75?

9 A 1976.

10 Q THROUGH 2012?

11 A THROUGH 2012.

12 Q SO WHAT EXACTLY HAPPENED IN 2012?

13 A WELL, IN 2012, I RECEIVED A NOTICE THAT THEY WERE --  
14 THAT -- I CAN'T RECALL EXACTLY THE SEQUENCE OF EVENTS, BUT --  
15 BUT IT WAS A TIME FROM MY NORMAL REAPPOINTMENT CREDENTIALING  
16 PROCESS AND RECEIVED A NOTICE THAT THEY WERE GOING TO DROP  
17 ME -- CANCEL MY PRIVILEGES AT THE HOSPITAL BECAUSE OF A LACK  
18 OF ACTIVITY.

19 Q AND DID YOU SPEAK TO ANYONE AT THE HOSPITAL TO  
20 INQUIRE FURTHER AS TO WHY YOU DIDN'T HAVE YOUR PRIVILEGES  
21 RENEWED?

22 A YES. I CONTACTED THE CHAIRMAN OF THE DEPARTMENT OF  
23 OBSTETRICS AND GYNECOLOGY, AND HE STATED THAT THEY HAD BEEN  
24 ASKED BY THE JOINT COMMISSION OF ACCREDITATION FOR HOSPITALS  
25 TO -- TO GET RID OF ALL OF THE PHYSICIANS WHO WERE NOT ACTIVE



1 ON THEIR STAFF, AND -- AND SO THEY HAD GOTTEN RID OF, HE  
2 STATED, OVER 20 PHYSICIANS. AND, ACTUALLY, I WAS THE ONLY ONE  
3 WHO HAD EVER -- OF THOSE 20 PHYSICIANS WHO EVEN CONTACTED HIM  
4 TO FIND OUT -- SHOWED ANY INTEREST IN CONTINUING MY  
5 RELATIONSHIP WITH THE HOSPITAL.

6 Q SO NOW IS IT YOUR UNDERSTANDING THAT TO GET  
7 PRIVILEGES AT UNIVERSITY HOSPITAL, YOU HAVE TO BE ON THE  
8 TEACHING STAFF AT THE MEDICAL SCHOOL?

9 A YES. 2012 IS WHEN THE MEDICAL SCHOOL STARTED  
10 UNDERGOING THE TRANSITION TO THE SYSTEM THAT WE NOW HAVE, AND  
11 SO IT'S CALLED UNIVERSITY HEALTH. AND -- AND THEY -- THEY  
12 MADE A CHANGE IN THEIR ADMITTING PRIVILEGE -- I MEAN IN THEIR  
13 SELECTION OF STAFF PERSONNEL STATING THAT THEY WOULD ONLY --  
14 THAT YOU HAD TO, FIRST OF ALL, BE INVITED BY THE FACULTY TO BE  
15 A MEMBER OF THE FACULTY TO BE ABLE TO BE ON THE STAFF OF THE  
16 HOSPITAL.

17 Q AND YOU MADE A REFERENCE TO THE JOINT COMMISSION FOR  
18 THE ACCREDITATION OF HOSPITALS; WHAT IS THAT?

19 A THAT IS THE ORGANIZATION -- THAT IS THE ORGANIZATION  
20 THAT ESTABLISHES PRIMARY PRACTICES AND -- AND IT SETS  
21 STANDARDS FOR ALL OF THE HOSPITALS IN THE -- IN THE COUNTRY.  
22 VIRTUALLY ALL HOSPITALS ARE A PART OF THAT, AND THEY -- AND  
23 THEY -- THEY HOLD A GREAT DEAL OF POWER AND SWAY. I THINK --  
24 I'VE BEEN TOLD THAT MOST STATES ALLOW THE JCH TO DO MOST OF  
25 THE REGULATING AND THEN THE STATES COME BEHIND AND DO WHATEVER



1 MINOR CHANGES THEY MIGHT HAVE FROM THEIR STANDPOINT.

2 Q NOW, IN CONNECTION WITH YOUR PRIVATE PRACTICE, YOU  
3 OBVIOUSLY HAVE OCCASION TO ADMIT PATIENTS TO THE HOSPITAL  
4 REGULARLY; CORRECT?

5 A THAT IS CORRECT.

6 Q AND WHAT DO YOU ADMIT PATIENTS FOR; WHAT TYPES OF  
7 PROCEDURES?

8 A WELL, PRIMARILY OBSTETRICS, FOR DELIVERIES. I HAVE  
9 A LARGE OBSTETRIC PRACTICE AND DELIVER A FAIR NUMBER OF  
10 BABIES, AND SO THAT'S PRIMARILY THE REASON I ADMIT THEM. I  
11 WILL ALSO ADMIT PATIENTS, GYN PATIENTS, WHO NEED GYN SURGERY,  
12 AND PATIENTS WHO MIGHT HAVE AN ILLNESS THAT ESPECIALLY MIGHT  
13 BE RELATED TO EITHER THEIR PREGNANCY OR TO THEIR FEMALE  
14 ORGANS, TO THEIR REPRODUCTIVE SYSTEM.

15 Q NOW, ARE YOU FAMILIAR WITH THE TERM "PATIENT  
16 CONTINUITY OF CARE"?

17 A YES, I AM.

18 Q IS THAT A CONCEPT THAT'S KNOWN AMONG MEDICAL  
19 PROFESSIONALS?

20 A OH, VERY DEFINITELY.

21 Q AND IN THE MEDICAL COMMUNITY, WHAT IS PATIENT  
22 CONTINUITY OF CARE UNDERSTOOD TO MEAN?

23 A WELL, IT'S UNDERSTOOD TO MEAN THAT IF YOU ARE  
24 RESPONSIBLE FOR THE CARE OF THAT PATIENT, THAT -- THAT YOU  
25 MAKE CERTAIN -- IF FOR SOME REASON YOU ARE NO LONGER ABLE TO



1 PROVIDE THAT CARE TO THAT PATIENT, THAT YOU MAKE CERTAIN THAT  
2 ANOTHER PHYSICIAN HAS THE INFORMATION THEY NEED TO BE ABLE TO  
3 CARE FOR THAT PATIENT. AN EXAMPLE WOULD BE, OF COURSE,  
4 YESTERDAY MORNING, FRIDAY, I HAD A VERY ILL PATIENT, A PATIENT  
5 WITH A VERY SERIOUS ILLNESS THAT WAS ASSOCIATED WITH THE  
6 DELIVERY OF HER CHILD, AND SO SHE HAD BEEN VERY ILL ALL DAY  
7 AND SATURDAY, WAS LOOKING MUCH BETTER ON SUNDAY MORNING, BUT  
8 BEFORE I COULD LEAVE, I HAD TO CONTACT THE PHYSICIAN WHO WAS  
9 GOING TO TAKE CALL FOR ME AND GIVE HIM THE PARTICULARS OF WHAT  
10 WAS GOING ON WITH HER SO THAT SHE WOULD HAVE CONTINUITY OF  
11 CARE, SO THAT SHE WOULD HAVE PROPER CARE WHEN I WAS NO LONGER  
12 ABLE TO BE WITH HER AND COULD COME TO THIS TRIAL.

13 Q IS IT COMMON FOR PHYSICIANS TO PASS OFF THE CARE OF  
14 THEIR PATIENTS TO OTHER COVERING PHYSICIANS?

15 A YES, IT CERTAINLY IS.

16 Q AND IS IT COMMON FOR PHYSICIANS TO PASS OFF COVERAGE  
17 OF THEIR PATIENT TO SPECIALISTS?

18 A YES, IT CERTAINLY IS.

19 Q TURNING BACK NOW TO HOPE. DO YOU HAVE PATIENTS THAT  
20 TRAVEL SIGNIFICANT DISTANCES TO HOPE FOR AN ABORTION?

21 A WELL, YES, WE DO.

22 Q WHAT ARE SOME OF THE PLACES THEY COME FROM?

23 A WELL, WE'VE HAD PATIENTS COMING FROM AS FAR AWAY AS  
24 BILOXI, MISSISSIPPI, WHICH IS, YOU KNOW, FARTHER EAST FROM  
25 HERE IN BATON ROUGE. BUT VARIOUS PLACES IN MISSISSIPPI, FROM



1 ARKANSAS, FROM TEXAS. WE'RE BEGINNING TO GET PATIENTS FROM  
2 DALLAS, PLACES OF THAT NATURE, AND SOUTH LOUISIANA. WE HAVE  
3 QUITE A FEW PATIENTS WHO COME FROM SOUTH LOUISIANA AND A FEW  
4 WHO'VE EVEN COME FROM NEW ORLEANS AND FROM BATON ROUGE.

5 Q NOW, IF A PATIENT TRAVELING FROM OUT OF TOWN, IF  
6 AFTER SHE RETURNS HOME SHE HAS A CONCERN, CAN SHE REACH ANYONE  
7 AT HOPE?

8 A YES. WE HAVE SOMEONE TAKING CALL 24 HOURS A DAY.

9 Q AND IF THAT PATIENT NEEDS MEDICAL ATTENTION, HOW IS  
10 THAT HANDLED BY THE PROTOCOL AT HOPE?

11 A WELL, WE HAVE A LIST OF -- A PROTOCOL LIST THAT THE  
12 PEOPLE WHO ANSWER THE TELEPHONES CAN FOLLOW AND IF THE PATIENT  
13 NEEDS MEDICATION OR SOME SPECIAL CONCERN, THEN -- THEN THE  
14 PHYSICIAN -- ONE OF THE PHYSICIANS ON -- EITHER JOHN DOE 1 OR  
15 JOHN DOE -- OR MYSELF IS CONTACTED AND WE WILL GIVE  
16 INSTRUCTIONS ON WHAT NEEDS TO BE DONE.

17 Q NOW, IF YOU DETERMINED THAT YOUR PATIENT -- A  
18 PATIENT WHO HAD TRAVELED FROM HERE IN BATON ROUGE, IF YOU  
19 DETERMINED THAT PATIENT SHOULD GET IMMEDIATE MEDICAL  
20 ATTENTION, WOULD YOU ADVISE HER TO TRAVEL BACK TO YOUR AREA SO  
21 SHE COULD GO TO WILLIS-KNIGHTON OR CHRISTUS HIGHLAND WHERE YOU  
22 HAVE PRIVILEGES?

23 A NO, I CERTAINLY WOULD NOT.

24 Q WHY NOT?

25 A WELL, THAT'S MUCH TOO FAR. I MEAN, IN OTHER WORDS,



1 IF SHE HAS A SERIOUS PROBLEM, SHE NEEDS TO BE TAKEN CARE OF IN  
2 A PLACE THAT'S NEARBY. AND SO WE WOULD ADVISE HER TO GO TO A  
3 HOSPITAL HERE IN BATON ROUGE, FOR EXAMPLE, IF SHE WAS  
4 COMING -- CALLING FROM BATON ROUGE, AND THEN OFFER TO BE  
5 WILLING TO TALK TO THE PHYSICIAN WHO WOULD ASSUME HER CARE  
6 HERE IN BATON ROUGE SO THAT WE CAN HAVE THAT CONTINUITY OF  
7 CARE THAT WE'VE BEEN TALKING ABOUT.

8 Q NOW, IN THE PAST 20 YEARS OR SO, ON HOW MANY  
9 OCCASIONS HAS A PATIENT AT HOPE BEEN TRANSPORTED DIRECTLY TO  
10 THE HOSPITAL FOR EMERGENCY CARE FOLLOWING AN ABORTION?

11 A I THINK IT'S BEEN FOUR. THAT'S ALL I CAN REMEMBER.

12 Q NOW, LET'S TALK ABOUT ALL FOUR. LET'S GO THROUGH  
13 THEM ONE BY ONE.

14 A WELL, THE FIRST PATIENT I HAD THAT I CAN RECALL WAS  
15 ONE -- WAS MY PATIENT. I -- WE PERFORATED THE UTERUS AND IT  
16 WAS UNSAFE TO CONTINUE WITH THE ABORTION, SO WE TRANSPORTED  
17 THE PATIENT TO LSU. AND SINCE I WAS ON THE STAFF, I WENT  
18 AHEAD AND ACCOMPANIED HER AND THEN I TAUGHT THE RESIDENTS HOW  
19 TO DO -- WHAT -- WHAT TO DO IN THAT SITUATION.

20 WE DID A LAPAROSCOPIC TERMINATION OF THE PREGNANCY  
21 AT THAT POINT TO BE ABLE TO CONFIRM THAT WE HAD NOT DAMAGED  
22 ANY ORGANS, ANY OF HER VITAL ORGANS INSIDE. AND -- AND SHE  
23 DID WELL. WE -- SHE WENT HOME THE NEXT DAY.

24 Q NOW, SINCE YOU ADMITTED THAT PATIENT TO LSU AND WE  
25 KNOW THAT IN 2012 YOU WERE TOLD THAT YOU HADN'T ADMITTED ANY



1 PATIENTS THERE FOR TEN YEARS, IS IT FAIR TO SAY THAT THIS  
2 OCCURRED SOME TIME BEFORE 2002?

3 A OH, YES, IT WAS A LONG TIME AGO. I DON'T REMEMBER  
4 EXACTLY WHEN IT WAS. SOMETIME IN THE 1990S.

5 Q AND WHAT WAS THE NEXT CASE THAT YOU RECALL WHERE A  
6 PATIENT WAS TRANSPORTED FOR EMERGENCY CARE?

7 A AGAIN, IT WAS SOMEWHERE IN THE 1990S, I BELIEVE.  
8 BUT A PATIENT WHO WAS BLEEDING HEAVILY, I WAS REALLY CONCERNED  
9 THAT IT WAS MORE THAN -- THAN NORMAL, AND SO WE TRANSPORTED  
10 HER TO HOPE. AT THAT TIME, I SPOKE WITH ONE OF THE RESIDENTS  
11 WHO AGREED TO TAKE OVER HER CARE, SO I DID NOT ACCOMPANY HER  
12 TO HOPE -- TO LSU AT THAT POINT. IT TURNED OUT WHEN SHE GOT  
13 TO LSU, HER BLEEDING STOPPED, AND SO THEY ENDED UP, THEN, JUST  
14 OBSERVING HER OVERNIGHT AND SENT HER HOME.

15 Q OKAY. AND THEN WAS THERE A THIRD CASE WHERE THE  
16 PATIENT WENT TO CHRISTUS SCHUMPERT?

17 A YES. IN THAT SITUATION, THE PATIENT HAD A  
18 DISEASE -- AN ABNORMAL PREGNANCY. SHE HAD WHAT'S CALLED  
19 PLACENTA ACCRETA, WHICH MEANS THAT THE PLACENTA HAD GROWN INTO  
20 THE MUSCLE LAYER OF THE UTERUS. IT'S A VERY DANGEROUS  
21 SITUATION BECAUSE YOU CANNOT GET THE BLEEDING TO STOP. SHE  
22 HAD HAD THAT PROBLEM WITH HER LAST DELIVERY. AND TO BE ABLE  
23 TO STOP HER BLEEDING, THEY HAD TO -- HAD TO -- THEY HAD DONE A  
24 CESAREAN SECTION AND DONE A SPECIAL STITCH TO TRY TO GET THE  
25 BLEEDING TO STOP.



1           AND AS A MATTER OF FACT, IF SHE HAD CONTINUED WITH  
2   THAT PREGNANCY TO TERM, IT WOULD HAVE BEEN FAR MORE DANGEROUS  
3   THAN TERMINATING THE PREGNANCY. BUT ONCE WE TERMINATED THAT  
4   PREGNANCY, SHE CONTINUED TO BLEED AND SO WE CARRIED HER TO  
5   SCHUMPERT AND WERE ABLE TO DO A HYSTERECTOMY TO BE ABLE TO  
6   STOP HER BLEEDING.

7           Q     DID SHE MAKE A FULL RECOVERY?

8           A     SHE MADE A FULL RECOVERY, YES.

9           Q     AND WAS THERE A FOURTH INCIDENT THAT WAS MORE  
10   RECENT?

11          A     YES. DR. JOHN DOE --

12          Q     NUMBER 1?

13          A     -- HAD A -- HAD PERFORATED THE UTERUS ALSO. AND IN  
14   THAT INSTANCE, SHE HAD COMPLETED THE ABORTION PROCESS, IT  
15   OCCURRED APPARENTLY RIGHT AT THE VERY END. BUT AS A  
16   PRECAUTION, WE ADMITTED HER ACTUALLY TO WILLIS-KNIGHTON IN  
17   BOSSIER AND I DID A LAPAROSCOPY TO CONFIRM THAT WE HAD NOT  
18   DAMAGED ANY OTHER ORGANS AND TO -- SHE DID HAVE SOME INTERNAL  
19   BLEEDING, BUT WE CONFIRMED THAT THE BLEEDING HAD STOPPED. AND  
20   SO IN THE SAME SORT OF STORY, I SIMPLY WATCHED HER THE REST OF  
21   THE NIGHT AND SENT HER HOME THE NEXT MORNING.

22          Q     NOW DR. DOE 3, IN YOUR EXPERIENCE, HOW DO THE RISKS  
23   AND COMPLICATIONS OF ABORTION COMPARE TO THE RISKS AND  
24   COMPLICATION OF CARRYING A PREGNANCY TO TERM AND CHILDBIRTH?

25          A     OH, THAT'S A REALLY COMPLICATED QUESTION. I DON'T



1 KNOW HOW EXACTLY TO ANSWER THAT. YOU KNOW, THERE ARE FAR MORE  
2 RISKS ASSOCIATED WITH CARRYING A PREGNANCY TO TERM AND  
3 DELIVERING A BABY THAN THERE SEEM TO BE WITH ABORTION. WE  
4 HAVE FAR FEWER PROBLEMS WITH ABORTION THAN WE DO WITH CARRYING  
5 A PREGNANCY TO TERM.

6 Q I'D LIKE TO TURN YOUR ATTENTION -- WE SPOKE ABOUT  
7 FOUR INCIDENTS THAT INVOLVED SURGICAL ABORTION; CORRECT?

8 A THAT IS CORRECT.

9 Q LET'S TALK NOW ABOUT MEDICATION ABORTION. FIRST,  
10 CAN YOU TELL US WHAT MEDICATION ABORTION IS AND WHAT THE  
11 PROTOCOL IS?

12 A MEDICATION ABORTION INVOLVES THE USE OF A DRUG  
13 CALLED MIFEPRISTONE THAT BLOCKS PROGESTERONE. AND -- AND SO  
14 YOU FIRST GIVE THAT. AND THEN AFTER 24 HOURS, GIVE A DRUG  
15 CALLED MISOPROSTOL, WHICH IS A PROSTAGLANDIN-TYPE DRUG THAT  
16 CAUSES THE UTERUS TO CONTRACT. THE WAY I TRY TO EXPLAIN IT TO  
17 MY PATIENTS IS TO SAY THAT IN ESSENCE WHAT YOU'RE TRYING TO DO  
18 IS CAUSE AN ABORTION BY FORCING A PERIOD TO START.

19 AND IF YOU THINK ABOUT THE WAY A PERIOD STARTS, IT  
20 BEGINS WHEN A WOMAN'S HORMONE LEVEL, SPECIFICALLY HER  
21 PROGESTERONE LEVEL, DROPS. AND THAT GOES ON FOR ABOUT A DAY  
22 AND THEN SHE RELEASES A HORMONE, THE PROSTAGLANDIN, THAT MAKES  
23 THE UTERUS CONTRACT. AND WHEN IT CONTRACTS, IT'S ABLE TO PUSH  
24 THE LINING OFF BECAUSE IT'S NOT ATTACHED AS STRONGLY AFTER THE  
25 HORMONE LEVELS HAVE DROPPED AND THAT CAUSES THE BLEEDING. SO



1 THAT'S ACTUALLY WHAT A WOMAN'S PERIOD IS. SO WE TRY TO MIMIC  
2 THAT WITH A -- WITH A MEDICAL ABORTION.

3 Q AND WHAT'S YOUR ROLE AS A PHYSICIAN IN THE  
4 MEDICATION ABORTION PROTOCOL?

5 A WELL, WHEN I AM -- GENERALLY SPEAKING, WHEN I SEE  
6 THE PATIENT, I BEGIN BY REVIEWING WITH THE PATIENT JUST  
7 EXACTLY THE TYPE OF THING THAT I'VE JUST SAID HERE, HELPING  
8 THEM TO UNDERSTAND HOW IT WORKS AND WHAT TO EXPECT. THEN WE  
9 DO AN EXAMINATION AND A VAGINAL ULTRASOUND TO TRY TO CONFIRM  
10 THAT THE PREGNANCY IS EARLY ENOUGH TO MAKE THE ABORTION  
11 TECHNIQUE SAFE.

12 THERE ARE TWO ISSUES. YOU KNOW, AS I MENTIONED  
13 BEFORE, THE FARTHER A PATIENT -- THE FARTHER ALONG A PATIENT  
14 IS, THE LESS LIKELY IT WOULD BE FOR A MEDICATION ABORTION TO  
15 WORK BECAUSE IT IS HARDER TO GET A PERIOD TO START. BUT THE  
16 OTHER SITUATION MIGHT BE IF ON EXAMINATION THE PATIENT, HER  
17 PREGNANCY HAS AN UNUSUALLY LARGE GESTATIONAL SAC. WE KNOW IN  
18 THAT SITUATION, SHE'S GOING TO MORE LIKELY HAVE SERIOUS  
19 BLEEDING COMPLICATIONS FROM IT. SO ANYWAY, WE CHECK FOR  
20 THOSE -- WE DO THAT AND THEN I AM THERE WHEN SHE PHYSICALLY  
21 TAKES THE MIFEPRISTONE.

22 Q AND SHE TAKES THAT ORALLY?

23 A YES, SHE TAKES THAT ORALLY.

24 Q AND WHAT ABOUT THE MISOPROSTOL, WHAT HAPPENS WITH  
25 THAT?



1           A     WE WRITE A PRESCRIPTION AND TEACH THEM HOW TO  
2     UTILIZE IT.  THEY PLACE THE TABLETS BETWEEN THEIR CHEEK AND  
3     GUM AND ALLOW IT TO DISSOLVE.  IT WORKS BETTER, IT SEEMS, IF  
4     IT'S ABSORBED THROUGH A MUCUS MEMBRANE THAN IF IT'S ABSORBED  
5     THROUGH THE STOMACH.  ALTHOUGH, THEY ARE TABLETS AND  
6     ORIGINALLY SOLD WITH THE IDEA OF TRYING TO HELP TREAT ULCER  
7     PATIENTS.

8           Q     WAS THAT CYTOTEC?

9           A     THAT'S CYTOTEC, YES.

10          Q     NOW, AT HOPE, YOU DO MEDICATION ABORTIONS UP TO HOW  
11     MANY WEEKS LMP?

12          A     EIGHT WEEKS.

13          Q     AND DOES THE PATIENT RETURN AND SEE A DOCTOR?

14          A     YES.

15          Q     AND WHAT'S THE PURPOSE OF THAT VISIT?

16          A     WELL, TO BE CERTAIN THAT IT WORKED.  YOU KNOW, IN  
17     OTHER WORDS, A PATIENT CAN -- IF -- IF A PATIENT DOES A  
18     MEDICATION ABORTION, SHE CAN SEE ALL THE SYMPTOMS OF A  
19     MISCARRIAGE SUCH AS CRAMPING AND BLEEDING AND PASSAGE OF CLOTS  
20     BUT ACTUALLY NOT MISCARRY.  AND SO -- SO WE INSIST THAT THEY  
21     ALL RETURN SO THAT WE CAN EVALUATE TO MAKE CERTAIN THAT THEY  
22     REALLY HAVE PASSED THE TISSUE.

23          Q     DO YOU PRESCRIBE ANY PAIN MEDICATION OR ANY OTHER  
24     MEDICATIONS IN ADDITION TO MIFEPREX OR MISOPROSTOL TO YOUR  
25     MEDICATION ABORTION PATIENTS?



1           A     WELL, YES. WE PRESCRIBE SOMETHING FOR NAUSEA AS  
2     WELL AS SOMETHING FOR PAIN. WE USE A COMBINATION OF  
3     HYDROCODONE AND ACETAMINOPHEN, A BRAND CALLED NORCO, THAT WE  
4     USE FOR THE PAIN MEDICATION. AND WE USE VISTARIL FOR THE  
5     NAUSEA.

6           Q     HOW DO YOU SPELL THAT?

7           A     VISTARIL. IT'S HYDRALAZINE IS THE GENERIC NAME.

8           Q     OKAY. NOW, IN -- TURNING BACK NOW TO SURGICAL  
9     ABORTION. DO YOU USE ANESTHESIA IN THE PROCEDURE?

10          A     WE USE A PARACERVICAL BLOCK, WHICH IS A REGIONAL  
11     ANESTHETIC.

12          Q     AND HOW DO YOU ADMINISTER THAT?

13          A     WE INJECT LIDOCAINE INTO THE NERVE SURROUNDING THE  
14     CERVIX TO TRY TO -- MOST OF THE NERVES TO THE UTERUS ENTER  
15     THE -- ENTER A -- FOLLOW A PATHWAY ALONG WHAT'S CALLED THE  
16     URETERAL SACRAL LIGAMENTS, WHICH ARE AT ABOUT -- IF YOU WERE  
17     LOOKING AT THE CERVIX AND THINKING OF THE FACE OF A CLOCK,  
18     WOULD BE AT ABOUT 4:00 AND AT ABOUT 8:00. AND SO WE INJECT ON  
19     EITHER SIDE OF THAT AT 3:00 AND AT 5:00, 7:00 AND 9:00. SO WE  
20     INJECT IN FOUR DIFFERENT PLACES AND THAT HELPS TO DEADEN  
21     THE -- THOSE NERVES.

22          Q     SO THAT'S A NUMBING AGENT SO THAT THE PATIENT  
23     DOESN'T FEEL DISCOMFORT FROM THE PROCEDURE?

24          A     WELL, YES. I MEAN, THE INTENT -- IT IS THE BEST  
25     THING WE HAVE TO BE ABLE TO REDUCE THE DISCOMFORT FROM THE



1 PROCEDURE. UNFORTUNATELY, THAT DOES NOT COMPLETELY ELIMINATE,  
2 IT, BUT IT DOES REDUCE IT GREATLY.

3 Q DO SOME PATIENTS TAKE ANY MEDICATION PRIOR TO THE  
4 PROCEDURE FOR MILD SEDATION OR ANXIETY?

5 A YES. WE GIVE ALMOST ALL OF OUR PATIENTS VALIUM FOR  
6 THEIR ANXIETY AND IT ALSO HELPS WITH SOME MUSCLE RELAXATION OF  
7 THE -- OF THE CERVIX AS WELL. AND THEN WE GIVE A FEW PATIENTS  
8 A DRUG CALLED STADOL TO HELP WITH THEIR ANXIETY AND WITH THEIR  
9 PAIN LEVEL AS WELL.

10 Q DO YOU ALSO PRESCRIBE MISOPROSTOL, ONE OF THE  
11 MEDICATION ABORTION DRUGS?

12 A YES, WE DO.

13 Q AND WHY IS THAT?

14 A WELL, IT'S -- WE GIVE THAT -- IF ACCOMPLISHES TWO  
15 THINGS. WITH A PATIENT WHO HAS A -- WE DON'T USE THAT FOR ALL  
16 OF OUR SURGICAL ABORTIONS. WE DO IT ONLY ON THOSE WHERE THE  
17 UTERUS HAS GOTTEN SIGNIFICANTLY LARGER. SO WE START  
18 ADMINISTERING THAT AT ABOUT TEN WEEKS AND ON UP TO 16 WEEKS  
19 AND SIX DAYS. AND IT'S -- THE ATTEMPT IS, NUMBER ONE, TO GET  
20 THE CERVIX TO SOFTEN UP -- POSSIBLY TO HELP TO GET THE CERVIX  
21 TO SOFTEN UP SO IT WILL OPEN MORE SAFELY AND EASILY. BUT IT  
22 ALSO CAUSES THE UTERUS TO CONTRACT, AS I MENTIONED BEFORE, AND  
23 THAT'S THE PRIMARY METHOD OF STOPPING BLEEDING.

24 WHEN A PATIENT DELIVERS A BABY, FOR EXAMPLE, WE GIVE  
25 PITOCIN TO CAUSE THE UTERUS TO CONTRACT SO THAT IT WILL STOP



1 THE BLEEDING AFTER THE PATIENT'S DELIVERED. AND FRANKLY, IF  
2 THE PITOCIN DOESN'T WORK, THEN WE GIVE THEM MISOPROSTOL.

3 AND SOMEBODY FROM THE WORLD HEALTH ORGANIZATION ONCE  
4 SAID THAT'S PROBABLY SAVED MORE WOMEN'S LIVES THAN ANY DRUG IN  
5 THE HISTORY OF MANKIND. BUT AT ANY RATE, THEN WE GIVE -- AND  
6 SO -- SO PITOCIN DOES NOT WORK VERY WELL IN THE FIRST AND  
7 EARLY SECOND TRIMESTER, BUT CYTOTEC DOES, SO WE USE THAT TO  
8 HELP CUT DOWN THE BLEEDING AND REDUCE THE OVERALL RISK  
9 FACTORS.

10 Q NOW, DOCTOR, WE ALREADY WENT THROUGH FOUR MAJOR  
11 COMPLICATIONS IN THE LAST 20 YEARS THAT REQUIRED PATIENT  
12 TRANSFER TO HOSPITALS. ARE THERE OTHER COMPLICATIONS THAT  
13 PATIENTS EXPERIENCE THAT YOU AND YOUR COLLEAGUE, DR. DOE 1,  
14 HAVE MANAGED SUCCESSFULLY IN THE CLINICS?

15 A WELL, YES. WE OCCASIONALLY HAVE -- YOU KNOW, ONE OF  
16 THE MOST COMMON COMPLICATIONS TO OCCUR IS THAT WE HAVE AN  
17 INCOMPLETE ABORTION, AND SO THERE ARE SOME RETAINED FRAGMENTS  
18 OF THE PLACENTA LEFT IN THE PREGNANCY. IN A PATIENT WHO'S HAD  
19 A MEDICAL ABORTION, THERE IS ALWAYS THE POSSIBILITY THAT IT  
20 JUST PLAIN OLD DIDN'T WORK, AND SO THEY HAVE A CONTINUING  
21 PREGNANCY. AND SO THOSE ARE THE MOST COMMON THINGS.

22 THE OTHER, I SUPPOSE, MOST COMMON PROBLEM WE HAVE IS  
23 BLEEDING. USUALLY THAT'S IMMEDIATE AND SOMETHING THAT WE  
24 CAN -- THAT WE DEAL WITH BEFORE THE PATIENT LEAVES. IF THE  
25 PATIENT HAS AN INCOMPLETE ABORTION, WE MAY NOT DISCOVER THAT



1 UNTIL THEY COME IN FOR A FOLLOW-UP VISIT THREE WEEKS LATER.

2 Q NOW, HOW DO YOU TREAT A PATIENT WHO HAS RETAINED  
3 TISSUE FOLLOWING EITHER A MEDICATION OR A SURGICAL ABORTION?

4 A WELL, THERE ARE -- IT DEPENDS ON THE SITUATION. BUT  
5 OFTENTIMES ACTUALLY WE WILL TRY STARTING -- BY GIVING THEM A  
6 DOSE OF CYTOTEC CAUSING THE UTERUS TO CONTRACT. IT NOT ONLY  
7 CUTS DOWN ON THE BLEEDING, BUT IT CAN PUSH THE REMAINING  
8 PLACENTAL TISSUE AND SO FORTH OUT OF THE UTERUS AND MAY AVOID  
9 HAVING TO PERFORM SURGERY. BUT OCCASIONALLY WE ALSO WILL DO A  
10 REPEAT SUCTION CURETTAGE TO TRY TO GET ALL THE REST OF THE  
11 TISSUE OUT.

12 Q NOW, HOW DO YOU TREAT A PATIENT WHO IS HAVING  
13 BLEEDING THAT IS CONTINUING LONGER THAN YOU WOULD EXPECT?

14 A WELL, THERE ARE A COUPLE OF TECHNIQUES. THE FIRST,  
15 OF COURSE, IS JUST SIMPLY TO MASSAGE THE UTERUS. THE SECOND  
16 IS TO MAKE SURE THAT WE GIVE DRUGS THAT CAUSE THE UTERUS TO  
17 CONTRACT, SUCH AS METHERGINE, WHICH WE HAVE NOT MENTIONED  
18 BEFORE, OR, AGAIN, THE CYTOTEC THAT WE ALREADY HAVE MENTIONED.  
19 WE MAY GIVE AN ADDITIONAL DOSE OF CYTOTEC AT THAT POINT.

20 IF NONE OF THOSE TECHNIQUES WORK, THERE IS A  
21 TECHNIQUE THAT INVOLVES WHAT'S CALLED TAMPONADE. IN OTHER  
22 WORDS, YOU WOULD PLACE A FOLEY BULB INTO THE UTERUS OR A FOLEY  
23 CATHETER INTO THE UTERUS AND INFLATE THE BULB AND IT JUST PUTS  
24 PRESSURE ON THE UTERUS TO GET IT TO STOP BLEEDING. AND WE  
25 WILL LEAVE THAT FOR 30 MINUTES TO AN HOUR AND IT'S USUALLY



1 ADEQUATE.

2 Q AND YOU SAID ONE OF THE TECHNIQUES TO STOP BLEEDING  
3 IS MASSAGE?

4 A YES.

5 Q AND WHAT IS THAT EXACTLY?

6 A JUST MASSAGE THE UTERUS MUCH THE SAME AS YOU DO  
7 AFTER A BABY IS BORN. YOU JUST GRAB THE UTERUS BETWEEN THE  
8 ABDOMEN AND THE CERVIX AND VIGOROUSLY MASSAGE IT ON A -- BY  
9 MANUAL EXAM.

10 Q I'D LIKE TO ASK YOU ABOUT A MEDICAL TERM "D&C."  
11 WHAT IS THAT?

12 A D&C JUST SIMPLY IS A TECHNIQUE WHERE YOU -- THE "D"  
13 PART STANDS FOR DILATION AND THE "C" PART IS CURETTAGE. YOU  
14 DILATE THE CERVIX AND THEN YOU SCRAPE THE CURETTAGE, IT MEANS  
15 YOU SCRAPE THE WALL OF THE UTERUS TO GET THE CONTENTS OF THE  
16 UTERUS TO CLEAR THEM FROM THE WALL OF THE UTERUS.

17 Q IS IT ALSO USED IN CONNECTION WITH SUCTION  
18 ASPIRATION CURETTAGE?

19 A YES, IT IS. ORIGINALLY THE D&C ITSELF WAS -- WAS  
20 FIRST PERFORMED MANY, MANY YEARS AGO AND WAS -- AND IS USED  
21 FOR GYNECOLOGIC PURPOSES AND NOT FOR OBSTETRIC PURPOSES  
22 ALWAYS. BUT -- SO, IN OTHER WORDS, IT USED TO BE USED FOR  
23 IRREGULAR BLEEDING AND SO ON PATIENTS WHO WERE NOT FELT TO BE  
24 PREGNANT. AND THEN IT WAS USED ALSO -- INITIALLY IT WAS USED  
25 ON PATIENTS WHO WERE MISCARRYING TO TRY TO GET ALL OF THE



1 TISSUE -- THE REMAIN -- TO GET THE REMAINDER OF THE PLACENTAL  
2 TISSUE AND SO FORTH OFF OF THE UTERUS.

3 Q IN THE MEDICAL WORLD, IS MISCARRIAGE ALSO SOMETIMES  
4 CALLED SPONTANEOUS ABORTION AS OPPOSED TO INDUCED ABORTION?

5 A THAT'S CORRECT.

6 Q NOW, HAVE YOU PERFORMED D&CS AT HOPE AND IN  
7 HOSPITALS?

8 A WELL, I'VE NOT PERFORMED A STRAIGHT D&C AT HOPE. AT  
9 HOPE WHAT WE DO IS -- WHAT WE -- WHAT WE LEARNED BACK IN THE  
10 1970S, EARLY '70S, WAS THAT YOU COULD USE A VACUUM TO GENTLY  
11 PULL THE TISSUE OFF ON A PATIENT WHO WAS PREGNANT AND YOU DID  
12 NOT HAVE -- AND IT WAS MUCH GENTLER AND MUCH EASIER ON THE  
13 WALL OF THE UTERUS AND, ACTUALLY, MORE THOROUGH IN REMOVING  
14 ALL OF THE TISSUE.

15 SO WE DO DILATATION AND SUCTION CURETTAGE WHICH  
16 ALLOWS A VACUUM -- USES A VACUUM TO HELP PULL ALL OF THE  
17 TISSUE OFF RATHER THAN JUST SCRAPING IT OFF.

18 Q AND HAVE YOU DONE VACUUM CURETTAGE FOR SPONTANEOUS  
19 LOSS OF PREGNANCY, SPONTANEOUS ABORTION IN HOSPITAL SETTINGS?

20 A YES, I HAVE.

21 Q AND HAVE YOU DONE VACUUM CURETTAGE IN THE HOSPITAL  
22 IN CASES OF FETAL DEMISE?

23 A YES, I HAVE.

24 Q AND HOW IS THE PROCEDURE DONE DIFFERENTLY AT HOPE AS  
25 OPPOSED TO IN A HOSPITAL?



1           A     THE BIG DIFFERENCE IS THE ANESTHESIA PRIMARILY.  
2     MOST PATIENTS IN THE HOSPITAL INSIST ON BEING PUT TO SLEEP AND  
3     THAT ANESTHESIA CREATES PROBLEMS.  FIRST OF ALL, THERE'S  
4     THE -- JUST THE GENERAL RISK OF -- OF GENERAL ANESTHESIA.  
5     BUT, SECONDLY, THE GENERAL ANESTHESIA TENDS TO CAUSE THE  
6     UTERUS TO RELAX AND, THEREFORE, YOU HAVE MUCH, MUCH MORE  
7     BLEEDING ASSOCIATED WITH THE PROCEDURE IF IT'S DONE IN THE  
8     HOSPITAL THAN IF IT'S DONE AT HOPE.

9           Q     IN YOUR VIEW, IS IT SAFER TO HAVE THE PROCEDURE IN A  
10    CLINICAL SETTING OR HOSPITAL?

11          A     WELL, CLINICAL SETTING, I'M NOT SURE OF YOUR  
12    TERMINOLOGY THERE.  IT WOULD BE SAFER TO DO THE PROCEDURE  
13    UNDER A PARACERVICAL BLOCK.  AND BECAUSE OF THE WAY THINGS  
14    WORK, IT WOULD BE -- SINCE VIRTUALLY ALL PATIENTS HAVE GENERAL  
15    ANESTHESIA IN THE HOSPITAL, IT WOULD BE SAFER, REALLY, IF IT  
16    WAS DONE AT HOPE, I SUPPOSE, THAN IF IT WAS DONE IN THE  
17    HOSPITAL.

18          Q     NOW, I'M GOING TO TURN YOUR ATTENTION AGAIN TO YOUR  
19    COLLEAGUE, DR. DOE 1.  DR. DOE 1 IS THE OTHER PHYSICIAN WHO  
20    PROVIDES ABORTION AT HOPE; CORRECT?

21          A     THAT IS CORRECT.

22          Q     IS DR. DOE 1 LICENSED TO PRACTICE MEDICINE IN THE  
23    STATE OF LOUISIANA?

24          A     YES, HE IS.

25          Q     AND WHAT SERVICES DOES DR. DOE 1 PROVIDE AT HOPE?



1           A     WELL, HE INITIALLY PROVIDED COUNSELING SERVICES FOR  
2     US, AND NOW HE HAS -- PROVIDES ALSO ABORTION SERVICES, BOTH  
3     SURGICAL AND MEDICAL ABORTION SERVICES, AND HE WILL ALSO HELP  
4     TO PROVIDE THE FOLLOW-UP EXAMINATION SERVICES FOR US.

5           Q     AND DR. DOE 1 PERFORMS ABORTION UP TO WHAT PERIOD OF  
6     TIME LMP?

7           A     UP TO JUST 13 WEEKS AND SIX DAYS.

8           Q     HOW DID YOU MEET DR. DOE 1 PROFESSIONALLY?

9           A     I'M TRYING TO REMEMBER EXACTLY HOW WE FIRST MET. I  
10    THINK I FIRST MET HIM WHEN HE WAS STILL A RESIDENT IN FAMILY  
11    MEDICINE AND BEGAN WORKING AT THE CLINIC TO PROVIDE COUNSELING  
12    SERVICES.

13          Q     WHEN DID DR. DOE 1 START PROVIDING COUNSELING  
14    SERVICES AT HOPE?

15          A     I CAN'T REMEMBER EXACTLY WHEN.

16          Q     DID DR. DOE 1 DO A GYN ROTATION AS PART OF HIS  
17    RESIDENCY WITH YOU?

18          A     YES.

19          Q     CAN YOU EXPLAIN WHAT WAS INVOLVED WITH THAT?

20          A     WELL, SO, THEN, AS PART OF HIS RESIDENCY TRAINING,  
21    HE -- HE WISHED TO HAVE A -- ADDITIONAL EXPERIENCE IN  
22    GYNECOLOGIC SURGERY AND SO FORTH, AND SO -- SO HE SPENT A  
23    MONTH WITH ME IN MY PRIVATE PRACTICE. WE WERE NOT -- HE WAS  
24    NOT PERFORMING ABORTIONS OR ANY OF THAT SORT OF THING AT HOPE.  
25    WE -- HE JUST SIMPLY FOLLOWED ME, AND WE -- I -- I HAD HER



1 ASSIST ME IN SURGERIES FOR HYSTERECTOMY, LAPAROSCOPY, D&C,  
2 ET CETERA.

3 Q HOW DID DR. DOE 1 GET TRAINING IN ABORTION  
4 PROCEDURES?

5 A WELL, WHEN HE FINISHED HIS RESIDENCY, HE EXPRESSED A  
6 DEFINITE INTEREST IN -- IN PERFORMING ABORTION PROCEDURES, AND  
7 SO WE SET UP A REGIMEN TO TRAIN HIM IN HOW TO DO ABORTIONS.

8 Q AND DID YOU TRAIN HIM?

9 A I DID.

10 Q AT THIS TIME, I'D LIKE YOU TO TAKE A LOOK AT JOINT  
11 EXHIBIT 130, WHICH IS SUBJECT TO THE PROTECTIVE ORDER AND IS  
12 CONFIDENTIAL. BUT IF YOU COULD FIND THE JOINT EXHIBIT BINDER  
13 NEAR YOU, PERHAPS ON THE FLOOR, TURN TO 130 AND LET ME KNOW  
14 WHEN YOU GET THERE.

15 A OKAY. I SEE ONE HERE, YES.

16 Q OKAY. SO YOU HAVE THE DOCUMENT IN FRONT OF YOU?

17 A YES.

18 THE COURT: HE'S LOOKING AT IT ON THE SCREEN, WHICH  
19 IS FINE WITH ME, IT JUST --

20 MS. JAROSLAW: OKAY. IF THE DOCTOR WISHES TO FLIP  
21 THROUGH IT, IS THAT SOMETHING THAT I HAVE TO CONTROL OR CAN  
22 THE WITNESS DO IT?

23 THE COURT: I DON'T THINK THE WITNESS CAN DO IT. I  
24 THINK YOU'RE GOING TO EITHER ALLOW HIM TO LOOK AT THE HARD  
25 DOCUMENT OR YOU'LL HAVE TO DO IT YOURSELF, I THINK.



1 BY MS. JAROSLAW:

2 Q DR. DOE 3, WOULD YOU MIND LOOKING AT THE BINDER,  
3 PLEASE? IT HAS A HARD COPY OF EXHIBIT -- OF JOINT  
4 EXHIBIT 130.

5 A THERE ARE ACTUALLY FIVE BINDERS DOWN HERE AT MY  
6 FEET. I'M NOT SURE WHICH ONE IS --

7 THE COURT: CHRISTY, DO YOU WANT TO GIVE HIM A HAND?

8 BY MS. JAROSLAW:

9 Q WE'LL PROVIDE YOU WITH THE DOCUMENT. DOCTOR, I'M  
10 TOLD IT'S IN THE BINDER THAT'S MARKED BINDER 3 OF 4.

11 A OKAY. I FOUND BINDER 3 OF 4.

12 Q OKAY, GREAT.

13 THE COURT: DOCTOR, IF YOU WOULD, FOR OUR COURT  
14 REPORTER, COULD YOU JUST SPEAK A LITTLE CLOSER TO THE MIC SO  
15 SHE CAN HEAR A LITTLE BIT BETTER?

16 THE WITNESS: YES, SIR.

17 THE COURT: THANK YOU.

18 BY MS. JAROSLAW:

19 Q IF YOU WOULD TURN TO EXHIBIT 130, JOINT EXHIBIT 130,  
20 IT'S IN EVIDENCE. BECAUSE, DOCTOR, IT'S SUBJECT TO A  
21 PROTECTIVE ORDER, WE MAY DESCRIBE WHAT'S THERE IN GENERAL  
22 TERMS BUT NEITHER YOU NOR I WILL BE READING FROM IT. DO YOU  
23 UNDERSTAND?

24 A YES.

25 Q OKAY. DO YOU RECOGNIZE THAT DOCUMENT?



1           A     I DO RECOGNIZE -- YES, I DO RECOGNIZE -- RECOGNIZE  
2     THIS DOCUMENT.

3           Q     WHAT IS IT?

4           A     IT IS A LIST OF ALL OF THE THINGS THAT WE DID TO  
5     TRAIN DR. JOHN DOE 1.

6           Q     AND DURING WHAT PERIOD OF TIME DID YOU TRAIN JOHN  
7     DOE NUMBER -- OR LET ME RETRACT THAT.  THIS TRAINING COVERS  
8     THE TIME PERIOD OF WHAT?

9           A     WELL, IT WAS SIX TO SEVEN MONTHS.  I DON'T RECALL  
10    EXACTLY HOW LONG WE SPENT.

11          Q     AND THE FIRST DATE LISTED ON THE LOG ON PAGE 1 IS  
12    JULY 10TH, 2008; CORRECT?

13          A     THAT'S CORRECT.

14          Q     AND WHAT'S THE LAST DATE LISTED?

15          A     IT IS -- I'M SORRY.  I'LL HAVE TO -- IT IS  
16    MAY 16TH -- NO, NO, NO.  I'M SORRY.  I'M SORRY.  YES, IT IS.  
17    IT'S MAY 16TH, 2009.

18          Q     OKAY.  LET'S TURN BACK TO THE FIRST PAGE AGAIN.  AT  
19    THE TOP, YOU'LL SEE THAT THERE ARE CERTAIN BOOKS OR  
20    PUBLICATIONS LISTED.  CAN YOU TELL US WHAT -- WHY THOSE ARE  
21    LISTED THERE AND WHAT THE PURPOSE WAS?

22          A     WELL, I -- WE -- THESE WERE ALL TRAINING BOOKS  
23    THAT -- THAT WE HAD, AND WE ASKED HIM TO REVIEW ALL OF THOSE  
24    BOOKS AT THE EARLY STAGE OF THE TRAINING PROCESS, AND I TRIED  
25    TO MAKE CERTAIN THAT HE UNDERSTOOD WHAT WAS IN EACH OF THEM.



1 THEY INCLUDE A *CLINICIAN'S GUIDE TO MEDICAL AND SURGICAL*  
2 *ABORTION. ULTRASOUND IN VERY EARLY PREGNANCY*, ET CETERA.

3 Q AND THIS LOG, WAS IT PREPARED CONTEMPORANEOUSLY WITH  
4 EACH EVENT THAT'S RECORDED IN IT?

5 A YES.

6 Q AND CAN YOU DESCRIBE IN GENERAL TERMS WHAT THE  
7 SEQUENCE OF TRAINING WAS FROM THE VERY BEGINNING TOWARDS THE  
8 END? AND, AGAIN, IN GENERAL TERMS, YOU DON'T HAVE TO DESCRIBE  
9 PROCEDURES AND DATES.

10 A IN GENERAL TERMS, WE BEGAN JUST SIMPLY HAVING JOHN  
11 DOE 1 OBSERVE ME PERFORMING PROCEDURES. AND THEN SECONDLY, WE  
12 HAD HER -- HE AND I DID PELVIC EXAMS SIDE BY SIDE TO MAKE  
13 CERTAIN THAT WE WERE IN COMPLETE AGREEMENT WITH THE SIZE AND  
14 THE POSITION OF THE UTERUS. AND THEN WE -- THE NEXT STEP WAS  
15 TO TRAIN HIM IN VAGINAL PROBE ULTRASOUND. WE DID MULTIPLE  
16 ULTRASOUNDS UNTIL FELT CONFIDENT THAT HE WAS ABLE TO -- TO  
17 PROPERLY PERFORM AN ULTRASOUND AND IDENTIFY THE SIZE AND  
18 GESTATIONAL AGE OF THE PREGNANCY.

19 AND THEN WE BEGAN PERFORMING SURGICAL ABORTIONS.  
20 AND WE STARTED WITH THE EARLIEST -- THOSE PREGNANCIES THAT  
21 WERE UNDER SIX WEEKS AND WORKING HIM UP -- WAY UP AT  
22 APPROXIMATELY TWO WEEK INTERVALS. SO FROM SIX TO EIGHT WEEKS  
23 AND THEN FROM EIGHT TO TEN WEEKS AND THEN TEN TO TWELVE, SO ON  
24 LIKE THAT. WORKED OUR WAY UP. AND IN EACH INSTANCE MADE SURE  
25 THAT HE HAD TERMINATED AT LEAST TEN PREGNANCIES AND HAD



1 DEMONSTRATED HIS COMPETENCE IN BEING ABLE TO PERFORM THOSE  
2 PROCEDURES.

3 Q NOW, IS JOINT EXHIBIT 130 IN ITS ENTIRETY A FAIR AND  
4 ACCURATE LOG OF DR. DOE 1'S TRAINING AT HOPE?

5 A YES, IT IS.

6 Q AND SUBSEQUENT TO THIS TRAINING, DID YOU SEE TO IT  
7 THAT DR. DOE 1 GOT ADDITIONAL TRAINING ELSEWHERE?

8 A YES.

9 Q AND WHAT TRAINING WAS THAT?

10 A WELL, HE DID TWO THINGS. BUT HE WENT TO A TRAINING  
11 SEMINAR AT ONE OF THE NAF CONFERENCES ON FIRST TRIMESTER  
12 ABORTIONS. AND THEN HE WENT TO THE UNIVERSITY OF NEW MEXICO  
13 WHERE THEY DO TRAIN THEIR RESIDENTS IN ABORTION. AND WAS  
14 CERTIFIED BY THEM TO PROPERLY PERFORM ABORTIONS.

15 Q WHAT IS YOUR OPINION ABOUT DR. DOE 1'S  
16 PROFESSIONALISM AND EXPERTISE?

17 A OH, I THINK HE'S WONDERFUL. HE IS AN EXCELLENT  
18 CLINICIAN. HE'S AN EXCELLENT PHYSICIAN IN MANY WAYS. HE IS  
19 VERY COMPASSIONATE AND HAS VERY, VERY FEW COMPLICATIONS. I --  
20 I ADMIRE HIM GREATLY.

21 Q DO YOU HAVE OTHER PHYSICIANS ON STAFF AT HOPE?

22 A YES, WE DO.

23 Q WHAT DO THEY DO?

24 A THE OTHER -- WE HAVE PRIMARILY TWO ADDITIONAL  
25 PHYSICIANS AT HOPE, AND THEY PROVIDE PRIMARILY THE COUNSELING



1 SERVICES FOR OUR PATIENTS.

2 Q AND IS ONE OF THEM A RETIRED OB/GYN?

3 A YES.

4 Q WHAT ARE THE DUTIES OF THAT PHYSICIAN?

5 A WELL, HE IS A RETIRED OB/GYN. HE ACTUALLY HAD TO  
6 TAKE MEDICAL RETIREMENT BECAUSE HE -- OF AN ILLNESS AND WAS  
7 UNABLE TO CONTINUE TO PERFORM SURGERIES. AND SO, BUT HE  
8 MAINTAINS HIS -- HIS LICENSE AND -- AND HE DOES THE COUNSELING  
9 FOR US AND OCCASIONALLY HAS -- HAS DONE THE POSTOPERATIVE  
10 EXAMS FOR US WHEN WE'RE NOT DIRECTLY -- WHEN EITHER JOHN DOE 1  
11 OR MYSELF IS NOT AVAILABLE TO DO THEM.

12 Q IS THE OTHER DOCTOR A FAMILY PRACTICE PHYSICIAN?

13 A YES. HE'S A FAMILY PRACTICE PHYSICIAN, AND HE DOES  
14 ONLY THE COUNSELING.

15 Q NOW, YOU HAD MENTIONED THAT YOU'RE FAMILIAR WITH  
16 BOSSIER CITY MEDICAL SUITE; CORRECT?

17 A YES, I AM.

18 Q AND THAT'S WHERE DR. DOE 2 CURRENTLY PRACTICES;  
19 RIGHT?

20 A THAT IS CORRECT.

21 Q IF DR. DOE 2 DOES NOT GET ACTIVE ADMITTING  
22 PRIVILEGES IN THE NORTHERN PART OF THE STATE, COULD YOU DEVOTE  
23 MORE TIME AT HOPE TO CARE FOR MORE PATIENTS?

24 A OH, NO. I -- I JUST DON'T SEE HOW I COULD.

25 Q WHY NOT?



1           A     I AM -- I HAVE A VERY BUSY OBSTETRICS AND GYNECOLOGY  
2     PRACTICE. IT TAKES UP ABOUT 70 TO 80 HOURS A WEEK OF MY TIME  
3     AND THEN AN ADDITIONAL 10 TO 15 HOURS A WEEK WORKING WITH HOPE  
4     MEDICAL GROUP MEANS A TOTAL OF ABOUT 90 HOURS A WEEK THAT I  
5     WORK. AND I JUST CAN'T PHYSICALLY WORK THAT -- HANDLE THAT  
6     MUCH MORE VOLUME.

7           Q     WHAT WILL YOU DO IF YOU'RE THE LAST PHYSICIAN  
8     PROVIDING ABORTIONS IN NORTHERN LOUISIANA?

9           A     I DON'T BELIEVE I WILL CONTINUE.

10          Q     WHY?

11          A     I CAN'T. I MEAN I JUST PHYSICALLY CANNOT DO IT, AND  
12     I DO NOT WISH TO GIVE UP MY PRIVATE PRACTICE. OF COURSE, IF  
13     THIS LAW IS UPHELD, THE IRONY WOULD BE THAT IF I HAD TO GIVE  
14     UP MY PRIVATE PRACTICE SO THAT I COULD DEVOTE TIME TO HOPE I'D  
15     PROBABLY LOSE MY ADMITTING PRIVILEGES SO I PROBABLY WOULD NOT  
16     BE ABLE... SO IT'S A CATCH 22.

17          Q     BECAUSE YOU HAVE ADMITTING PRIVILEGES DUE TO YOUR  
18     PRIVATE PRACTICE; CORRECT?

19          A     THAT'S RIGHT. I DO NOT HAVE ADMITTING PRIVILEGES  
20     BECAUSE OF MY WORK AT HOPE.

21                MS. JAROSLAW: THANK YOU, DOCTOR. I HAVE NO FURTHER  
22     QUESTIONS AT THIS TIME.

23                THE COURT: CROSS?

24                MR. DUNCAN: YOUR HONOR, JUST ONE BIT OF  
25     HOUSEKEEPING FIRST. I WANT TO MAKE SURE THAT THE WITNESS HAS



1 THE DEFENDANT'S EXHIBIT BINDER TO REFER TO, BECAUSE I THINK WE  
2 HAD AN ISSUE WITH THAT LAST TIME.

3 THE COURT: RIGHT. EXACTLY.

4 MR. DUNCAN: IS THERE A WAY OF GETTING THAT TO THE  
5 WITNESS?

6 THE COURT: YES.

7 MR. DUNCAN: I ALSO WANT TO NOTE THAT WE HAVE PUT IN  
8 THERE AMENDED 120, WHICH WE'VE -- THAT IS ACTUALLY -- WELL,  
9 I'LL TALK TO THE DOCTOR ABOUT IT. THAT ONE IS ACTUALLY LOOSE  
10 IN THERE. IT'S NOT IN THE THREE RINGS. BUT WE'LL -- WE'LL  
11 DEAL WITH IT. JUST HOLD ON ONE SECOND.

12 OKAY. WE'RE READY TO GO?

13 THE COURT: READY TO PROCEED.

14 CROSS

15 BY MR. DUNCAN:

16 Q DOCTOR, MY NAME IS KYLE DUNCAN, AND I REPRESENT THE  
17 DEFENDANT IN THIS MATTER, THE SECRETARY OF THE DEPARTMENT OF  
18 HEALTH AND HOSPITALS, KATHY KLIEBERT. THANK YOU FOR BEING  
19 WITH US TODAY.

20 A YES, SIR.

21 Q DOCTOR, JUST SO I CAN BE CLEAR ON YOUR TESTIMONY.  
22 YOU CURRENTLY HAVE ADMITTING PRIVILEGES AT TWO HOSPITALS IN  
23 THE SHREVEPORT/BOSSIER CITY AREA; IS THAT RIGHT?

24 A YES, THAT IS CORRECT.

25 Q AND ONE OF THOSE HOSPITALS WHERE YOU HAVE ADMITTING



1 PRIVILEGES IS WILLIS-KNIGHTON BOSSIER CITY?

2 A THAT IS CORRECT.

3 Q AND THE OTHER ONE IS, I BELIEVE YOU SAID, CHRISTUS  
4 HIGHLAND; IS THAT RIGHT?

5 A THAT'S RIGHT.

6 Q AND YOU ARE CURRENTLY A MEMBER IN GOOD STANDING OF  
7 THE ACTIVE MEDICAL STAFFS AT BOTH OF THOSE HOSPITALS; RIGHT?

8 A YES. WELL, I'M NOT SURE I'M TECHNICALLY CONSIDERED  
9 ACTIVE STAFF AT CHRISTUS HIGHLAND RIGHT NOW. I'M CONSIDERED  
10 COURTESY STAFF.

11 Q OKAY. WELL, LET'S TALK ABOUT THAT, THEN, FOR A  
12 SECOND. I WOULD LIKE TO GO TO JOINT EXHIBIT 59 JUST TO  
13 UNDERSTAND YOUR TESTIMONY THERE, DOCTOR. JOINT EXHIBIT 59 IS  
14 A CONFIDENTIAL EXHIBIT, SO IT SHOULDN'T GO UP ON THE GENERAL  
15 SCREEN. THIS IS -- DOCTOR, IF YOU WANT -- I DON'T KNOW IF YOU  
16 PREFER TO LOOK AT THE SCREEN OR THE EXHIBIT BINDER. WHICH ONE  
17 DO YOU PREFER?

18 A PROBABLY THE EXHIBIT BINDER WOULD BE EASIER.

19 Q OKAY. THIS IS IN -- LET'S SEE. THIS IS NUMBER 59  
20 IN THE JOINT EXHIBIT BINDER.

21 A OH, WELL, MY 59 SEEMS TO BE DIFFERENT THAN YOUR 59.  
22 WHAT I'M SEEING ON THE SCREEN IS DIFFERENT THAN WHAT I HAVE.

23 Q LET'S MAKE SURE.

24 THE COURT: HE MAY BE LOOKING AT THE DEFENDANT'S  
25 BINDER.



1 BY MR. DUNCAN:

2 Q YEAH. I'M SORRY FOR THE CONFUSION, DOCTOR. THE  
3 JOINT EXHIBIT BINDERS ARE MARKED. THEY ACTUALLY HAVE "JOINT  
4 EXHIBIT BINDER" WRITTEN ON THEM. THERE SHOULD BE FOUR OF THEM  
5 THAT LOOK THE SAME.

6 THE COURT: AND WITH 59, THAT SHOULD BE IN VOLUME 1;  
7 RIGHT, MR. DUNCAN?

8 MR. DUNCAN: THAT'S RIGHT, THAT SHOULD BE VOLUME 1.

9 THE WITNESS: THESE ARE THE ONES AT MY FEET?

10 BY MR. DUNCAN:

11 Q I CAN'T TELL YOU, DOCTOR.

12 A OH, THAT'S RIGHT. OKAY. LET'S SEE. SO IT WOULD  
13 BE -- SO I SEE --

14 Q YES. IT SHOULD -- WHAT YOU SHOULD BE LOOKING AT --

15 A I SEE A JOINT -- I SEE -- I SEE THAT JOINT EXHIBIT.  
16 OKAY. SO WHICH BINDER IS IT? I'M SO SORRY.

17 Q RIGHT. IT SHOULD BE -- NO, NO, NO PROBLEM. IT'S  
18 COMPLICATED. IT'S THE FIRST BINDER IN THE JOINT EXHIBIT  
19 BINDERS.

20 A I HAVE THAT.

21 Q AND IT SHOULD BE JOINT EXHIBIT 59. YOU TURNING  
22 THERE?

23 A YES, SIR.

24 Q OKAY. GREAT. WHEN YOU TURN THERE, WHAT YOU SHOULD  
25 BE SEEING, IF WE'RE ALL ON THE SAME PAGE, IS A LETTER FROM



1 CHRISTUS HEALTH SHREVEPORT BOSSIER DATED AUGUST 4TH, 2014.

2 A THAT IS CORRECT.

3 Q GREAT. NOW, THIS IS CONFIDENTIAL, SO I CAN'T READ  
4 IT OUT LOUD, DOCTOR, BUT I'D LIKE YOU TO REVIEW THE FIRST  
5 PARAGRAPH. THAT IS -- LET ME JUST MAKE SURE. THAT LETTER IS  
6 ADDRESSED TO YOU, OF COURSE, IT'S BEEN REDACTED, BUT IT'S  
7 ADDRESSED TO YOU AS DR. JOHN DOE 3; IS THAT RIGHT?

8 A THAT IS CORRECT.

9 Q OKAY. COULD YOU REVIEW THE FIRST PARAGRAPH OF THAT  
10 LETTER FOR ME, PLEASE? I'LL GIVE YOU --

11 A WELL, MAYBE I COULD GO DIRECTLY TO THE POINT YOU ARE  
12 MAKING THAT IT DOES SAY, "YOU ARE APPROVED FOR REAPPOINTMENT  
13 TO THE ACTIVE MEDICAL STAFF."

14 Q RIGHT. AND -- AND IT INDICATES THE PERIOD FROM  
15 AUGUST 1ST, 2014 TO JULY 31, 2016?

16 A THAT IS CORRECT.

17 Q SO JUST TO CONFIRM, YOU'RE A MEMBER OF THE ACTIVE  
18 MEDICAL STAFF?

19 A YES, SIR, I AM.

20 Q GREAT.

21 A THE -- THE DISTINCTIONS TEND TO OCCUR ALONG CERTAIN  
22 LINES. IN OTHER WORDS, YOU ARE REQUIRED TO ADMIT  
23 APPROXIMATELY 50 PATIENTS A YEAR, I BELIEVE, TO THE CHRISTUS  
24 HEALTH SYSTEM TO BE CONSIDERED PART OF THE ACTIVE STAFF. AND  
25 AT THE TIME THIS LETTER WAS WRITTEN, I WAS DOING THAT BECAUSE



1 CHRISTUS SCHUMPERT HOSPITAL WAS STILL OPEN. I AM DOING FAR  
2 LESS, BUT I HAVE NOT ACTIVELY CHANGED MY -- SO, IN OTHER  
3 WORDS, IN 2016, I'M NOT SURE I WOULD BE ABLE TO MEET THE  
4 CRITERIA TO CONTINUE TO BE ACTIVE STAFF.

5 Q I SEE. SO YOU'D HAVE TO GO TO COURTESY STAFF THEN;  
6 IS THAT --

7 A I WOULD PROBABLY GO TO -- I WOULD PROBABLY GO TO  
8 COURTESY STAFF.

9 Q BUT AS COURTESY STAFF, YOU COULD STILL ADMIT  
10 PATIENTS?

11 A YES, SIR, I SURE COULD.

12 Q OKAY. THANKS. JUST TO GO BACK OVER SOME OF YOUR  
13 TESTIMONY TO MAKE SURE THAT I UNDERSTOOD IT ON DIRECT. YOU'VE  
14 BEEN -- AT -- SORRY. STRIKE THAT.

15 AT WILLIS-KNIGHTON BOSSIER, YOU'VE BEEN AN ACTIVE  
16 STAFF MEMBER FOR -- SINCE, YOU SAID, FROM '96 TO '97; IS THAT  
17 RIGHT?

18 A SINCE --

19 Q SINCE THEN?

20 A SINCE SHORTLY AFTER THEY OPENED, YES.

21 Q OKAY. AND THEN AT CHRISTUS HIGHLAND, FOR MANY MORE  
22 YEARS; RIGHT? YOU SAID SINCE THE 1980S?

23 A YES.

24 Q OKAY. AND YOU'VE ALSO TESTIFIED THAT OVER THE  
25 COURSE OF YOUR MEDICAL PRACTICE, YOU'VE HAD ADMITTING



1 PRIVILEGES AT MANY HOSPITALS IN THE SHREVEPORT AREA?

2 A THAT IS CORRECT, RIGHT.

3 Q AND OVER THAT SAME PERIOD IN THE SHREVEPORT AREA,  
4 YOU'VE PROVIDED ABORTION SERVICES; ISN'T THAT CORRECT?

5 A THAT IS CORRECT.

6 Q SO IS IT FAIR TO SAY YOUR PROVIDING ABORTION  
7 SERVICES IN THE SHREVEPORT AREA WAS NOT AN IMPEDIMENT TO YOUR  
8 HAVING ADMITTING PRIVILEGES AT ANY OF THESE HOSPITALS?

9 A THAT IS CORRECT. AS FAR AS I KNOW.

10 Q THANK YOU. I'D LIKE TO JUST ASK YOU A FEW MORE  
11 QUESTIONS ABOUT YOUR GENERAL PRACTICE AT HOPE JUST TO  
12 UNDERSTAND. NOW, YOU PROVIDE ABORTIONS AT HOPE THROUGH 16  
13 WEEKS, SIX DAYS LAST MENSTRUAL PERIOD; RIGHT?

14 A THAT'S CORRECT.

15 Q AND YOU WORK AT HOPE PROVIDING ABORTIONS ONE AND  
16 HALF DAYS A WEEK, THURSDAY AFTERNOONS AND ALL DAY SATURDAY?

17 A THAT IS CORRECT.

18 Q AND THESE SERVICES, THESE ABORTION SERVICES YOU  
19 PROVIDE AT HOPE, CONSTITUTE ABOUT 5 TO 10 PERCENT OF YOUR  
20 TOTAL MEDICAL PRACTICE; IS THAT RIGHT?

21 A IT'S ABOUT 10 PERCENT. IT ACTUALLY HAS SOMETIMES  
22 BEEN A LITTLE BIT MORE. IT DEPENDS ON HOW YOU CLASSIFY IT.  
23 BUT IF YOU'RE TALKING ABOUT REMUNERATION, THEN IT ACCOUNTS FOR  
24 ABOUT 10 TO 15 PERCENT SOMETIMES.

25 Q OKAY. THANKS. AND IN TERMS OF YOUR TOTAL INCOME AS



1 A PHYSICIAN, IS IT ALL RIGHT TO SAY ABOUT 10 TO 20 PERCENT OF  
2 YOUR INCOME COMES FROM YOUR WORK DOING ABORTIONS AT HOPE?

3 A YES.

4 Q OKAY. AND THE COMPENSATION THAT YOU RECEIVE FROM  
5 HOPE DEPENDS ON THE NUMBER OF ABORTIONS YOU PROVIDE; IS THAT  
6 RIGHT?

7 A THE COMPENSATION I RECEIVE FOR ANYTHING I DO DEPENDS  
8 ON THE NUMBER OF PROCEDURES I DO. SO, IN OTHER WORDS, I GET  
9 MORE -- THE MORE BABIES I DELIVER, THE MORE MONEY I MAKE  
10 BECAUSE I MAKE -- I CHARGE PER DELIVERY. THE MORE PELVIC  
11 EXAMS I DO AND PAP SMEARS, THE MORE MONEY I MAKE. THE MORE  
12 SURGERIES I DO, THE MORE MONEY I MAKE. SO, YES --

13 Q RIGHT. I UNDERSTAND, DOCTOR.

14 A THAT'S JUST THE WAY ALL -- THAT'S THE WAY ALL  
15 OBSTETRICS AND THAT'S THE WAY A FEE-FOR-SERVICE METHOD OF  
16 REMUNERATION IS -- IS ACCOMPLISHED.

17 Q I UNDERSTAND THAT, DOCTOR. THAT'S VERY HELPFUL. SO  
18 JUST TO GO BACK TO MY QUESTION, YOUR COMPENSATION FROM HOPE  
19 DEPENDS ON THE NUMBER OF ABORTIONS YOU PROVIDE; RIGHT?

20 A YES, IT DOES.

21 Q NOW, ASSUMING EVERYTHING IS GOING SMOOTHLY WITH THE  
22 ABORTION PROCEDURE, YOU ARE CAPABLE OF DOING ABOUT SIX  
23 PROCEDURES IN ONE HOUR; IS THAT RIGHT?

24 A THAT'S CORRECT.

25 Q AND I KNOW YOU TESTIFIED EARLIER THAT -- WELL, LET



1 ME JUST ASK YOU. DID I UNDERSTAND CORRECTLY WHEN YOU  
2 TESTIFIED EARLIER THAT THE AVERAGE OF THE PATIENTS YOU MIGHT  
3 SEE AT HOPE IN A WEEK IS 20 TO 30?

4 A THAT'S CORRECT.

5 Q BUT HAVE THERE BEEN OCCASIONS AT HOPE WHEN YOU'VE  
6 PROVIDED BETWEEN 40 AND 50 ABORTIONS IN ONE DAY?

7 A YES.

8 Q NOW, AT HOPE -- I THINK YOU TESTIFIED ABOUT THIS  
9 EARLIER, BUT I JUST WANT TO CLARIFY. AT HOPE, YOU PROVIDE  
10 ABORTIONS TO PATIENTS WHO TRAVEL FROM OUT OF STATE; ISN'T THAT  
11 RIGHT?

12 A THAT IS CORRECT.

13 Q SO FOR PATIENTS WHO TRAVEL TO HOPE FROM TEXAS?

14 A YES.

15 Q AND FROM ARKANSAS?

16 A YES.

17 Q AND FROM MISSISSIPPI?

18 A YES.

19 Q FROM ANY OTHER STATES THAT YOU KNOW OF?

20 A NOT THAT I KNOW OF FOR SURE.

21 Q OKAY. NOW, AT HOPE, YOU ALSO PROVIDE ABORTIONS TO  
22 PATIENTS WHO TRAVEL FROM CITIES INSIDE LOUISIANA TO HOPE SUCH  
23 AS BATON ROUGE; RIGHT?

24 A THAT IS CORRECT.

25 Q AND NEW ORLEANS?



1 A YES.

2 Q HOW ABOUT LAFAYETTE?

3 A YES.

4 Q LAKE CHARLES?

5 A YES.

6 Q OKAY. GREAT. I THINK YOU TESTIFIED EARLIER THAT  
7 YOU'RE THE MEDICAL ADMINISTRATOR AT HOPE. IS THAT THE TERM  
8 YOU USED, DOCTOR?

9 A I THINK THAT'S RIGHT. I'M NOT SURE EXACTLY WHAT MY  
10 TITLE IS OFFICIALLY THERE, BUT IT'S -- THAT'S CORRECT.

11 Q OKAY. MEDICAL ADMINISTRATOR. GREAT. NOW, AS  
12 MEDICAL ADMINISTRATOR AT HOPE, YOU PROVIDE THE TRAINING IN  
13 ABORTION PROCEDURES TO THE OTHER DOCTORS WHO PRACTICE THAT  
14 KIND OF PROCEDURE AT HOPE; IS THAT RIGHT?

15 A NOT EXACTLY.

16 Q OKAY.

17 A I THINK IT'S MY RESPONSIBILITY AS THE MEDICAL  
18 DIRECTOR AT HOPE IS TO MAKE SURE THAT A PATIENT -- THAT A  
19 PHYSICIAN WHO'S GOING TO PERFORM ABORTION PROCEDURES IS  
20 COMPETENT IN THEIR SKILL. AND IF THEY HAVE NOT BEEN TRAINED,  
21 I HAVE TRAINED THEM. SO I DID TRAIN JOHN DOE 1. BUT IF I HAD  
22 A PHYSICIAN WHO HAD BEEN PROPERLY TRAINED IN ABORTION  
23 TECHNIQUES ELSEWHERE AND COULD -- COULD SHOW ME EVIDENCE OF  
24 THAT, THEN I PROBABLY WOULD NOT TRAIN THEM. I WOULD JUST MAKE  
25 CERTAIN THAT THEY -- THAT THEY WERE COMPETENT IN THAT AREA.



1 Q HAS THAT HAPPENED, DOCTOR? IN OTHER WORDS, THE  
2 SITUATION YOU'RE DESCRIBING WHERE ANOTHER DOCTOR HAS COME TO  
3 HOPE WHO WAS ALREADY COMPETENT IN ABORTION PROCEDURES AND YOU  
4 HAVEN'T HAD TO TRAIN THEM?

5 A ACTUALLY, NO. I DON'T THINK THAT HAS EVER HAPPENED.

6 Q OKAY. SO LET ME GO BACK TO MY ORIGINAL QUESTION.  
7 LET ME STATE IT A LITTLE BIT DIFFERENTLY. WITH RESPECT TO THE  
8 OTHER DOCTORS WHO PRACTICE ABORTION PROCEDURES AT HOPE, YOU  
9 HAVE TRAINED EVERY SINGLE ONE OF THOSE DOCTORS IN ABORTION  
10 PROCEDURES; IS THAT RIGHT?

11 A THE ONES THAT ARE PERFORMING THEM NOW, YES.

12 Q HOW ABOUT THE ONES WHO PERFORMED THEM IN THE PAST?

13 A WELL, AS I STATED, JOHN DOE 2 IS THE ONE WHO  
14 ORIGINALLY RECRUITED ME TO WORK AT HOPE, AND SO HE HAD ALREADY  
15 BEEN TRAINED BY ANOTHER PHYSICIAN.

16 Q OKAY. NOW, YOU JUST TESTIFIED THAT YOU TRAINED  
17 DR. JOHN DOE 1 IN ABORTION PROCEDURES; IS THAT RIGHT?

18 A THAT'S RIGHT, YES.

19 Q AND BEFORE DR. JOHN DOE 1 WAS TRAINED BY YOU, HE OR  
20 HE HAD NEVER HAD ANY PREVIOUS TRAINING IN ABORTION PROCEDURES;  
21 IS THAT RIGHT?

22 A THAT IS CORRECT.

23 Q NOW, ANOTHER OF THE DOCTORS YOU TRAINED TO PROVIDE  
24 ABORTIONS AT HOPE WAS A RADIOLOGIST BEFORE HE CAME TO HOPE; IS  
25 THAT RIGHT? DO YOU RECALL THAT?



1           A     THAT IS CORRECT.

2           Q     AND ANOTHER DOCTOR YOU TRAINED TO PROVIDE ABORTION  
3     PROCEDURES AT HOPE WAS AN OPHTHALMOLOGIST BEFORE HE CAME TO  
4     HOPE; IS THAT RIGHT?

5           A     THAT'S CORRECT.

6           Q     OKAY. NOW, I WANT TO ASK YOU ABOUT YOUR EXPERIENCE  
7     ON HOSPITAL COMMITTEES THAT APPROVE ADMITTING PRIVILEGES. YOU  
8     HAVE SERVED AT SEVERAL HOSPITALS ON COMMITTEES THAT REVIEW  
9     APPLICATIONS FOR OBSTETRICAL ADMITTING PRIVILEGES; RIGHT?

10          A     THAT'S CORRECT.

11          Q     AND THOSE HOSPITALS, OR AT LEAST SOME OF THOSE  
12     HOSPITALS, ARE THEY PHYSICIANS AND SURGEONS, BOSSIER MEDICAL  
13     CENTER, AND WILLIS-KNIGHTON BOSSIER?

14          A     YES.

15          Q     ANY OTHERS?

16          A     DOCTOR'S HOSPITAL.

17          Q     THANKS. AND SO YOU'RE FAMILIAR WITH WHAT A HOSPITAL  
18     COMMITTEE CONSIDERS BEFORE GRANTING ADMITTING PRIVILEGES TO A  
19     DOCTOR; RIGHT?

20          A     YES.

21          Q     FOR INSTANCE, A COMMITTEE WOULD CONSIDER WHETHER A  
22     DOCTOR HAS THE PROPER TRAINING IN THE PROCEDURES FOR WHICH  
23     HE'S REQUESTED PRIVILEGES; RIGHT?

24          A     THAT IS CORRECT.

25          Q     AND IT WOULD ALSO CONSIDER WHETHER A DOCTOR HAS THE



1 PROPER MEDICAL EDUCATION; RIGHT?

2 A THAT IS CORRECT.

3 Q IT WOULD ALSO CONSIDER WHETHER A DOCTOR HAS THE  
4 REQUISITE EXPERIENCE IN THOSE PROCEDURES FOR WHICH THE DOCTOR  
5 HAS REQUESTED PRIVILEGES; RIGHT?

6 A THAT IS CORRECT.

7 Q AND IT WOULD CONSIDER THE DOCTOR'S PRACTICE RECORD  
8 IN OTHER HOSPITALS, WOULDN'T IT?

9 A IT CERTAINLY WOULD.

10 Q WOULD IT CONSIDER WHETHER THE DOCTOR HAS A CRIMINAL  
11 BACKGROUND?

12 A YES.

13 Q AND TYPICALLY THE HOSPITAL COMMITTEE WOULD HAVE MORE  
14 THAN ONE PERSON ON IT; RIGHT?

15 A THAT IS CORRECT.

16 Q HOW MANY WOULD THERE BE USUALLY, DO YOU THINK?

17 A WELL, USUALLY ABOUT THREE BECAUSE THERE'S USUALLY,  
18 YOU KNOW, MULTIPLE PHYSICIANS ON THE HOSPITAL STAFF.

19 Q NOW, LET'S GO BACK TO HOPE. WHEN THE HOPE CLINIC IS  
20 CONSIDERING WHETHER TO HIRE A NEW DOCTOR TO PROVIDE ABORTIONS,  
21 THERE'S ONLY ONE PERSON WHO CONSIDERS THAT DOCTOR'S  
22 QUALIFICATIONS; RIGHT?

23 A WE DON'T HAVE A COMMITTEE. THERE AREN'T THAT MANY  
24 PHYSICIANS AT HOPE.

25 Q SO THE ANSWER IS THERE'S ONLY ONE DOCTOR WHO



1 CONSIDERS THAT DOCTOR'S QUALIFICATIONS; RIGHT?

2 A THAT'S CORRECT. IT'S MUCH LIKE IF YOU'RE SETTING UP  
3 A PRIVATE PRACTICE, YES.

4 Q RIGHT. AND THAT ONE PERSON IS YOU?

5 A THAT'S CORRECT. IT WOULD BE -- IT'S LIKE WHEN I  
6 HAVE HAD PARTNERS IN THE PAST, I DIDN'T DO A BACKGROUND CHECK  
7 ON THEM AND SO FORTH.

8 Q RIGHT. IN FACT, YOU DESCRIBED YOURSELF AS A  
9 COMMITTEE OF ONE IN YOUR DEPOSITION. DO YOU RECALL THAT?

10 A THAT'S CORRECT.

11 Q COMMITTEE OF ONE. OKAY. SO WHEN HOPE HIRED THE  
12 RADIOLOGIST WE WERE DISCUSSING EARLIER THAT YOU TRAINED IN  
13 ABORTION PROCEDURES, YOU WERE THE ONLY PERSON TO CONSIDER HIS  
14 QUALIFICATIONS; RIGHT?

15 A THAT'S CORRECT.

16 Q AND WHEN YOU HIRED THE OPHTHALMOLOGIST WE WERE  
17 DISCUSSING EARLIER WHO YOU TRAINED TO PROVIDE ABORTION  
18 PROCEDURES, YOU WERE THE ONLY PERSON TO CONSIDER HIS  
19 QUALIFICATIONS?

20 A THAT'S CORRECT.

21 Q NOW, DID YOU PERFORM A CHECK ON THE BACKGROUNDS OF  
22 THOSE PHYSICIANS AT OTHER HOSPITALS?

23 A I DID NOT.

24 Q DID YOU PERFORM A CRIMINAL BACKGROUND CHECK ON  
25 EITHER OF THOSE PHYSICIANS?



1 A I DID NOT.

2 Q DID YOU INQUIRE OF ANYONE FROM THOSE DOCTORS'  
3 TRAINING PROGRAMS?

4 A NO, I DID NOT.

5 Q NOW I'D LIKE TO TURN TO THE SUBJECT OF COMPLICATIONS  
6 FROM ABORTION. SURGICAL ABORTION IS A PROCEDURE THAT CARRIES  
7 THE RISK OF CERTAIN COMPLICATIONS; RIGHT?

8 A YES.

9 Q AND ONE OF THOSE COMPLICATIONS IS AN INCOMPLETE  
10 ABORTION?

11 A THAT'S CORRECT.

12 Q IS ANOTHER WORD FOR THAT "RETAINED TISSUE," OR IS  
13 THERE A DISTINCTION THERE BETWEEN INCOMPLETE ABORTION AND  
14 RETAINED TISSUE?

15 A NO. THEY'RE VIRTUALLY THE SAME THING.

16 Q VIRTUALLY THE SAME THING. THANKS. ANOTHER  
17 COMPLICATION IS EXCESSIVE BLEEDING OR HEMORRHAGING; RIGHT?

18 A YES.

19 Q AND ANOTHER COMPLICATION IS A PERFORATED UTERUS?

20 A YES.

21 Q NOW, A PATIENT WHO EXPERIENCES COMPLICATIONS SUCH AS  
22 THESE MAY HAVE TO BE TAKEN TO A HOSPITAL FOR TREATMENT; RIGHT?

23 A IT DEPENDS ON THE SITUATION, BUT, YES, THEY MAY.

24 Q FOR INSTANCE, IF A WOMAN EXPERIENCES EXCESSIVE  
25 BLEEDING, SHE MAY HAVE TO BE TAKEN TO A HOSPITAL FOR



1 TREATMENT?

2 A YES.

3 Q NOW, I THINK WE HEARD SOME OF YOUR TESTIMONY ABOUT  
4 COMPLICATIONS THAT HAVE OCCURRED IN THE PAST, BUT I JUST WANT  
5 TO GO OVER A COUPLE OF THE DETAILS. IN YOUR ABORTION  
6 PRACTICE, YOU'VE HAD TWO CASES OF EXCESSIVE BLEEDING IN THE  
7 PAST SEVERAL YEARS THAT REQUIRED THE PATIENT TO BE  
8 HOSPITALIZED; RIGHT?

9 A THAT IS CORRECT.

10 Q IN ONE OF THOSE CASES, THE PATIENT -- THE PATIENT,  
11 EXCUSE ME, THE PATIENT HAD TO RECEIVE A HYSTERECTOMY AT THE  
12 HOSPITAL TO REMEDY THE PROBLEM; RIGHT?

13 A THAT'S CORRECT.

14 Q AND YOU CONSIDER THAT AN EMERGENCY SITUATION; RIGHT?

15 A YES.

16 Q AND YOU THOUGHT IT WAS IMPORTANT TO GET THE PATIENT  
17 TO THE HOSPITAL AND GET HER TREATED AS SOON AS POSSIBLE;  
18 RIGHT?

19 A YES, I DID.

20 Q AND YOU'VE ALSO HAD IT HAPPEN IN YOUR OWN ABORTION  
21 PRACTICE THAT YOU PERFORATED A WOMAN'S UTERUS; RIGHT?

22 A THAT'S CORRECT.

23 Q AND THAT WOMAN HAD TO -- ALSO HAD TO BE TRANSFERRED  
24 TO A HOSPITAL; RIGHT?

25 A THAT'S CORRECT.



1 Q AND THAT WOMAN HAD TO HAVE LAPAROSCOPIC SURGERY --  
2 SORRY -- LAPAROSCOPIC SURGERY TO FIX THE PROBLEM?

3 A THAT'S CORRECT.

4 Q AND YOU, YOURSELF, PERFORMED THAT LAPAROSCOPIC  
5 SURGERY?

6 A YES, I DID.

7 Q AND YOU WERE ABLE TO PERFORM THAT SURGERY YOURSELF  
8 BECAUSE YOU HAD ADMITTING PRIVILEGES AT THE HOSPITAL?

9 A THAT IS CORRECT.

10 Q AND THAT HOSPITAL -- SORRY. STRIKE THAT. AND THAT  
11 HOSPITAL WAS WITHIN 30 MILES OF YOUR ABORTION PRACTICE; RIGHT?

12 A YES. YES, IT WAS.

13 Q OKAY. LET ME JUST MAKE SURE I HAVE NO FURTHER  
14 QUESTIONS AND THEN... OH, YEAH. DOCTOR, YOU TESTIFIED -- I  
15 THINK I'M GETTING THE HOSPITAL RIGHT -- UNIVERSITY HEALTH, IS  
16 THAT THE LSU SHREVEPORT HOSPITAL YOU TESTIFIED ABOUT THE  
17 CHANGE IN PRIVILEGE POLICY THERE?

18 A YES, SIR.

19 Q AND I THINK YOU TESTIFIED THAT YOU HAD PRIVILEGES  
20 THERE UNTIL 2012 AND THERE WAS A CHANGE IN POLICY WITH RESPECT  
21 TO DOCTORS WHO HAD NOT ADMITTED PATIENTS IN A NUMBER OF YEARS;  
22 RIGHT?

23 A YES, THAT IS CORRECT.

24 Q NOW, JUST TO UNDERSTAND, THE HOSPITAL -- YOU'RE --  
25 STRIKE THAT. SO YOUR PRIVILEGE STATUS, SO TO SPEAK, YOUR --



1 WHAT YOUR STATUS WAS AT THE HOSPITAL WITH RESPECT TO  
2 PRIVILEGES CHANGED AT THAT POINT; IS THAT RIGHT?

3 A YES, IT DID.

4 Q NOW, BUT JUST TO BE CLEAR, THAT CHANGE IN YOUR  
5 PRIVILEGES HAD NOTHING TO DO WITH THE FACT THAT YOU WERE AN  
6 ABORTION PROVIDER; RIGHT?

7 A YES, THAT IS CORRECT.

8 MR. DUNCAN: LET ME SEE IF I'VE GOT ANYTHING ELSE.  
9 NO FURTHER QUESTIONS.

10 THE COURT: REDIRECT?

11 REDIRECT

12 BY MS. JAROSLAW:

13 Q DR. DOE NO. 3, JUST FIRST I'D LIKE TO CLEAR UP  
14 SOMETHING IN THE RECORD. YOU SAID THAT YOU HAD ADMITTING  
15 PRIVILEGES AT CHRISTUS HIGHLAND; CORRECT?

16 A YES.

17 Q AND WE'VE SEEN SOME EXHIBITS THAT HAVE DIFFERENT  
18 PERMUTATIONS OF THE NAME. CAN YOU EXPLAIN WHY THAT IS?

19 A WELL, I'M NOT SURE WHAT YOU'RE ASKING.

20 Q WELL, CHRISTUS SCHUMPERT, FOR EXAMPLE?

21 A WELL, OKAY. IT'S -- THE -- THE -- THESE HOSPITALS  
22 WERE ALL SEPARATE HOSPITALS AT ONE TIME. THERE WAS SCHUMPERT  
23 HOSPITAL AND THEN THERE WAS HIGHLAND HOSPITAL. SCHUMPERT WAS  
24 REORGANIZED AND BECAME CHRISTUS SCHUMPERT AND THEN THE  
25 CHRISTUS ORGANIZATION PURCHASED HIGHLAND FROM ITS HOLDING



1 COMPANY. I CAN'T RECALL THE NAME OF ITS HOLDING COMPANY. AND  
2 SO IT BECAME CHRISTUS HIGHLAND.

3 AND SCHUMPERT WAS THE LARGEST PRIVATE HOSPITAL IN  
4 SHREVEPORT/BOSSIER WHEN I STARTED MY PRACTICE. IT CLOSED ITS  
5 DOORS LAST NOVEMBER. AND SO NOW THE ONLY HOSPITAL THAT IS  
6 LEFT THAT IS RUN BY THE CHRISTUS ORGANIZATION IS THE HIGHLAND  
7 HOSPITAL, THE ONE THAT THEY PURCHASED.

8 Q AND THAT WOULD EXPLAIN WHY IF WE LOOK AT DOCUMENTS  
9 FROM A DIFFERENT TIME PERIOD, WE'D SEE DIFFERENT PERMUTATIONS  
10 OF THE NAME OF THE HOSPITAL YOU WERE AFFILIATED WITH; CORRECT?

11 A YES, THAT IS CORRECT.

12 Q AND YOU STATED THAT CHRISTUS HIGHLAND GOING FORWARD  
13 WILL NOW REQUIRE 50 PLUS ADMISSIONS, HOSPITAL ADMISSIONS TO BE  
14 ON THE ACTIVE STAFF TO GET ACTIVE ADMITTING PRIVILEGES; IS  
15 THAT CORRECT?

16 A I UNDERSTAND THAT TO BE CORRECT, BUT I --

17 MR. DUNCAN: I OBJECT TO THE FOUNDATION OF THAT  
18 QUESTION, YOUR HONOR.

19 MS. JAROSLAW: THAT WAS A --

20 THE COURT: ONE AT A TIME.

21 MR. DUNCAN: I OBJECT TO THE PREMISE OF THAT  
22 QUESTION USING THE TERM "ACTIVE ADMITTING PRIVILEGE." I THINK  
23 THAT'S A CONFUSING QUESTION.

24 THE COURT: YOU WANT TO REPHRASE?

25 MS. JAROSLAW: YES, YOUR HONOR.



1           **THE COURT:** I'M NOT SURE I UNDERSTAND THE OBJECTION,  
2 BUT IF IT CAN BE CURED.

3           **MS. JAROSLAW:** I'LL DO MY BEST.

4 **BY MS. JAROSLAW:**

5           **Q** YOU HAVE ACTIVE ADMITTING PRIVILEGES PRESENTLY AT  
6 CHRISTUS HIGHLAND; CORRECT?

7           **A** I DO.

8           **Q** OKAY. AND YOU HAD PREVIOUSLY STATED THAT YOU  
9 THOUGHT YOU HAD COURTESY PRIVILEGES, AND THEN YOU WERE SHOWN A  
10 DOCUMENT THAT SAID OTHERWISE; CORRECT?

11           **MR. DUNCAN:** I OBJECT AGAIN, YOUR HONOR. THAT  
12 MISCHARACTERIZES THE WITNESS'S PRIOR TESTIMONY. HE DID NOT  
13 SAY HE HAS COURTESY ADMITTING PRIVILEGES. HE SAID HE WAS A  
14 MEMBER OF THE ACTIVE MEDICAL STAFF AND THAT HE MIGHT HAVE --

15           **THE COURT:** MR. DUNCAN, YOU'RE TESTIFYING.

16           **MR. DUNCAN:** OKAY.

17           **THE COURT:** I UNDERSTAND THE NATURE OF THE  
18 OBJECTION. I UNDERSTOOD HIM TO SAY ORIGINALLY THAT HE HAD  
19 COURTESY -- THOUGHT HE HAD COURTESY PRIVILEGES. YOU SHOWED  
20 HIM THE DOCUMENT THAT SAYS HE'S GOT ACTIVE PRIVILEGES. AND SO  
21 THAT'S MY RECOLLECTION OF THE TESTIMONY. IS THAT WHAT YOU'RE  
22 ASKING THIS WITNESS?

23           **MS. JAROSLAW:** YES, YOUR HONOR.

24           **THE COURT:** ALL RIGHT.

25 **BY MS. JAROSLAW:**



1 Q DR. DOE 3, IS IT FAIR TO SAY THAT DIFFERENT  
2 HOSPITALS HAVE DIFFERENT REQUIREMENTS FOR ACTIVE ADMITTING  
3 PRIVILEGES?

4 A YES.

5 Q AND IS IT FAIR TO SAY THAT DIFFERENT HOSPITALS HAVE  
6 DIFFERENT REQUIREMENTS AND DIFFERENT DEFINITIONS FOR COURTESY  
7 PRIVILEGES?

8 A YES.

9 Q AND IS IT FAIR TO SAY THAT EACH HOSPITAL HAS ITS OWN  
10 REQUIREMENTS AND DEFINITIONS FOR CONSULTING PRIVILEGES?

11 A YES.

12 Q AND THAT WHAT MIGHT BE COURTESY PRIVILEGES SOMEWHERE  
13 COULD BE CHARACTERIZED AS SOMETHING ELSE AT ANOTHER HOSPITAL;  
14 CORRECT?

15 A YES.

16 Q NOW, YOU WERE ASKED A SERIES OF QUESTIONS ABOUT  
17 THINGS THAT HOSPITAL CREDENTIALING COMMITTEES MAY CONSIDER  
18 WHEN DECIDING WHETHER TO GRANT ADMITTING PRIVILEGES. DO YOU  
19 RECALL THAT SERIES OF QUESTIONS? DO YOU RECALL BEING ASKED,  
20 YOU KNOW, WHETHER THE HOSPITALS CONSIDER A CRIMINAL RECORD AND  
21 SO FORTH?

22 A OH, I REMEMBER BEING ASKED THAT QUESTION, YES.

23 Q YES. AND IN YOUR EXPERIENCE, DO SOME HOSPITALS  
24 CONSIDER THE NUMBER OF HOSPITAL ADMISSIONS THAT A PHYSICIAN  
25 HAS IN A GIVEN YEAR?



1           A     THEY -- WELL, I'M NOT SURE HOW TO ANSWER THAT  
2 QUESTION. YES, I MEAN, ALL HOSPITALS LOOK AT THAT NUMBER AND  
3 IT HAS -- IT HAS OCCURRED TO ME IN THE PAST, IN OTHER WORDS,  
4 THAT A HOSPITAL HAS STATED I WAS NOT DELIVERING -- I WAS  
5 NOT -- I DID NOT HAVE ENOUGH ADMISSIONS TO BE CONSIDERED  
6 ACTIVE STAFF ANY LONGER SO I WAS -- I WAS RELEGATED TO -- TO  
7 LESSER STAFF PRIVILEGE AS A RESULT OF THAT.

8                     AND THEN VICE VERSA, I WAS WANTING JUST TO BE ON THE  
9 CONSULTING STAFF PRIVILEGE AT CHRISTUS HIGHLAND BECAUSE -- OR  
10 AT CHRISTUS SCHUMPERT, RATHER, BUT BECAUSE I ADMITTED SO MANY  
11 PATIENTS, THEY SAID I HAD TO BECOME AN ACTIVE STAFF MEMBER.

12           Q     WHAT'S THE PROBLEM WITH BECOMING AN ACTIVE STAFF  
13 MEMBER?

14           A     YOU HAVE ADDITIONAL RESPONSIBILITIES.

15           Q     SUCH AS WHAT?

16           A     YOU HAVE TO ATTEND A CERTAIN NUMBER OF COMMITTEE  
17 MEETINGS AND YOU HAVE TO PARTICIPATE IN CALL ROTATION FOR  
18 EMERGENCY CASES, INDIGENT CASES, AND THINGS OF THAT NATURE.

19           Q     DR. DOE 3, YOU TESTIFIED THAT IN THE LAST 20 YEARS,  
20 BETWEEN YOURSELF AND DR. DOE 1, THERE WERE FOUR HOSPITAL  
21 ADMISSIONS FROM HOPE; IS THAT CORRECT?

22           A     YES.

23           Q     IF A PHYSICIAN WHO PROVIDES ABORTION BUT NOT OTHER  
24 OBSTETRIC AND GYNECOLOGICAL SERVICES ADMITS FOUR PATIENTS TO  
25 THE HOSPITAL OVER 20 YEARS, IS THAT, IN YOUR EXPERIENCE,



1 SUFFICIENT FOR A HOSPITAL TO GRANT THAT PHYSICIAN ADMITTING  
2 PRIVILEGES?

3 A I DON'T BELIEVE IT WOULD BE. AND I'LL TELL YOU WHY.  
4 IT IS BECAUSE -- IT GETS BACK TO THE SAME THING THAT HAPPENED  
5 TO ME AT LSU HOSPITAL. IF YOU HAVE NOT ADMITTED A PATIENT  
6 THERE FOR A CERTAIN PERIOD OF TIME, THEN THERE IS NO WAY FOR A  
7 COMMITTEE ON THE HOSPITAL STAFF TO ACKNOWLEDGE YOUR COMPETENCE  
8 AND SO THEY COULD NOT CONTINUE TO KEEP YOU ON THE HOSPITAL  
9 STAFF.

10 AS I'VE STATED, APPARENTLY THIS -- THIS THING THAT  
11 HAPPENED AT LSU MEDICAL CENTER CAME FROM THE JCAH, IT WAS NOT  
12 FROM THEIR -- WITHIN THEIR HOSPITAL STAFF. BUT JUST SIMPLY  
13 STATING THAT IF A PHYSICIAN DOESN'T ADMIT PATIENTS TO THE  
14 HOSPITAL, THEN THERE'S NO PARTICULAR REASON TO CONTINUE TO  
15 GIVE THEM ADMITTING PRIVILEGES TO THE HOSPITAL.

16 Q AND THIS JOINT COMMISSION THAT REGULATES HOSPITALS  
17 ACROSS THE UNITED STATES, THEIR POLICIES ARE WIDELY ADOPTED;  
18 CORRECT?

19 A YES, THEY ARE.

20 Q NOW, YOU TESTIFIED THAT AT LSU YOUR ADMITTING  
21 PRIVILEGES WERE DISCONTINUED IN 2012 NOT DUE TO YOUR SERVICES  
22 AT HOPE BUT RATHER TO BUSINESS REASONS; CORRECT?

23 A YES, THAT'S CORRECT.

24 Q AND IS IT FAIR TO SAY THAT HOSPITAL CREDENTIALING  
25 COMMITTEES CONSIDER BUSINESS REASONS AMONG THE THINGS THEY



1 CONSIDER WHEN DECIDING WHETHER OR NOT TO GRANT ADMITTING  
2 PRIVILEGES?

3 A YES.

4 Q AND WITH REGARD TO HOSPITALS IN LOUISIANA, ARE SOME  
5 OF THEM RUN BY THE CATHOLIC CHURCH?

6 A YES.

7 Q AND IN YOUR EXPERIENCE, DO THOSE HOSPITALS PERMIT  
8 OBSTETRICIANS AND GYNECOLOGISTS TO PERFORM ABORTION?

9 A NOT AT THE HOSPITAL, NO.

10 Q AND WOULD THEY GRANT ADMITTING PRIVILEGES TO A  
11 PHYSICIAN WHO PERFORMS ABORTION?

12 A THAT'S A GRAY AREA.

13 Q OKAY.

14 A IT -- IT TRULY IS. THEY ASK THAT YOU -- THAT YOU --  
15 THAT YOU CONFIRM THEIR -- THE CATHOLIC ETHICS AND BELIEFS, BUT  
16 IT BECOMES VAGUE ON THE -- ON THE ISSUE OF ABORTION AND SIMPLY  
17 STATES THAT THEY DO NOT WANT THAT TO BE PART OF YOUR PRACTICE  
18 AT THEIR HOSPITAL.

19 Q NOW, ADMITTING -- THE ADMITTING PRIVILEGES  
20 REQUIREMENT APPLIES TO THOSE WHO PERFORM MEDICATION ABORTIONS;  
21 CORRECT?

22 A SO FAR AS I KNOW -- SO FAR AS I UNDERSTAND THAT  
23 STATUTE, IT APPEARS THAT IT DOES, YES.

24 Q AND TO YOUR KNOWLEDGE, ARE HOSPITAL ADMITTING  
25 PRIVILEGES REQUIRED TO ADMINISTER ANY OTHER ORAL MEDICATIONS



1 BESIDES THOSE USED IN MEDICATION ABORTION?

2 A I HONESTLY DON'T -- I DON'T KNOW OF ANY OTHER THAT I  
3 AM AWARE OF.

4 Q AND, IN FACT, DOES A PHYSICIAN WHO HAS AN OFFICE  
5 PRACTICE NEED HOSPITAL ADMITTING PRIVILEGES TO PRESCRIBE, SAY,  
6 SCHEDULE 1 OR SCHEDULE 2 NARCOTIC DRUGS?

7 A NO, THEY DO NOT.

8 Q AND, IN FACT, THE MEDICATIONS THAT ARE USED IN  
9 MEDICATION ABORTION CAN BE PRESCRIBED IN A DIFFERENT CONTEXT  
10 WITHOUT HOSPITAL ADMITTING PRIVILEGES; IS THAT CORRECT?

11 A THAT IS CORRECT. NOW --

12 Q AND YOU EXPLAINED HOW CYTOTEC IS USED ELSEWHERE.  
13 WHAT -- WHAT -- HOW IS CYTOTEC USED APART FROM MEDICATION  
14 ABORTION?

15 A CYOTECH IS USED FOR A TREATMENT OF ULCERS. NOW,  
16 MIFEPRISTONE HAS NOT -- HAS NOT SO FAR BEEN APPROVED FOR USE,  
17 BUT IT HAS -- FOR ANYTHING ELSE BESIDES ABORTION, ALTHOUGH I  
18 UNDERSTAND THEY HAVE CONSIDERED ITS USE IN CERTAIN FORMS OF  
19 BREAST CANCER AND SO FORTH, BUT I DON'T KNOW THAT IT'S  
20 ACTUALLY APPROVED FOR USE ANYWHERE ELSE.

21 Q AND PHYSICIANS ARE ALLOWED TO PRESCRIBE MEDICATIONS  
22 FOR OFF-LABEL USE; CORRECT?

23 A THAT IS CORRECT.

24 Q AND SO IF A PHYSICIAN WERE TO PRESCRIBE MIFEPREX IN  
25 ANY CONTEXT OTHER THAN MEDICATION ABORTION, IS IT YOUR



1 UNDERSTANDING THEY DON'T NEED ADMITTING PRIVILEGES?

2 A YES. THAT SEEMS TO BE CORRECT.

3 Q NOW, YOU WERE ASKED ABOUT TWO CASES IN WHICH  
4 PATIENTS OF YOURS HAVE GONE TO THE HOSPITAL. DO YOU RECALL  
5 BEING ASKED A SERIES OF QUESTIONS PERTAINING TO THAT?

6 A YES, I DO.

7 Q AND IN ONE SERIES OF QUESTIONS, YOU WERE ASKED ABOUT  
8 A PATIENT WHO ULTIMATELY HAD TO HAVE A HYSTERECTOMY; CORRECT?

9 A THAT IS CORRECT.

10 Q AND WAS THAT THE PATIENT THAT YOU DESCRIBED  
11 PREVIOUSLY WHO HAD PLACENTA ACCRETA?

12 A YES.

13 Q AND WHAT WOULD HAVE HAPPENED TO THAT PATIENT HAD SHE  
14 NOT COME IN FOR AN ABORTION AND CARRIED TO TERM?

15 A WELL, IT COULD HAVE BEEN A FAR MORE DANGEROUS  
16 SITUATION. HAD SHE CARRIED THAT PREGNANCY ALL THE WAY TO  
17 TERM, THE BLEEDING COULD HAVE BEEN FAR WORSE, AND IF IT HAD  
18 NOT BEEN RECOGNIZED, YOU KNOW, SHE MIGHT NOT HAVE BEEN ABLE TO  
19 SURVIVE.

20 Q AND WHAT IS PLACENTA ACCRETA?

21 A PLACENTA ACCRETA IS WHERE THE PLACENTA GROWS DOWN  
22 DEEP INTO THE SUPPORTING STRUCTURES OF THE UTERUS, INTO THE  
23 MYOMETRIUM IT'S CALLED.

24 Q AND WHAT'S THE DANGER WITH THAT?

25 A WELL, IF THE PLACENTA INVADES THE MYOMETRIUM, THEN



1 YOU CANNOT REMOVE ALL OF THE PLACENTA AND SO THE PATIENT  
2 CONTINUES TO BLEED BECAUSE THE UTERUS CANNOT CONTRACT PROPERLY  
3 AROUND THOSE TISSUES THAT HAVE GROWN DOWN DEEP INTO THE MUSCLE  
4 LAYER, AND SO THE PATIENT CAN -- JUST BASICALLY CAN BLEED TO  
5 DEATH.

6 Q DR. DOE 3, YOU WERE ASKED A SERIES OF QUESTIONS  
7 REGARDING THE FACT THAT YOUR PROVISION OF ABORTION AT HOPE  
8 HASN'T BEEN AN IMPEDIMENT TO ATTAINING PRIVILEGES AT  
9 WILLIS-KNIGHTON BOSSIER OR CHRISTUS HIGHLAND; CORRECT?

10 A YES.

11 Q HAS IT BEEN AN IMPEDIMENT FOR YOU AT HOSPITALS IN  
12 OTHER SITUATIONS? HAVE YOU HAD DIFFICULTIES WITH HOSPITALS  
13 DUE TO YOUR WORK AT HOPE?

14 A NOT SPECIFICALLY. NEVER -- NEVER -- IT'S NEVER BEEN  
15 STATED OPENLY, NO, THAT THAT IS THE REASON FOR ANY  
16 DIFFICULTIES AT OTHER HOSPITALS, NO.

17 Q HAVE COLLEAGUES MADE COMMENTS TO YOU AT THOSE  
18 HOSPITALS?

19 A WELL, YES, BUT IT'S PRIMARILY BEEN IN THE ISSUE OF  
20 CALL, AND -- AND -- BUT THAT'S -- THAT'S REALLY ACTUALLY ALL  
21 THAT I KNOW FOR SURE.

22 MS. JAROSLAW: THANK YOU, DR. DOE 3, I HAVE NO  
23 FURTHER QUESTIONS?

24 THE COURT: DOCTOR, I HAVE, PERHAPS, A COUPLE HERE.  
25 FIRST OF ALL, YOU GAVE A DECLARATION IN CONNECTION



1 WITH THE ORIGINAL PETITION FOR THE PRELIMINARY JUNCTION. DO  
2 YOU RECALL THAT?

3 THE WITNESS: YES, I DO.

4 THE COURT: AND IN THAT DECLARATION I RECALL YOU  
5 SAYING THAT IF YOU WERE, AND YOUR TERM WAS TODAY, THE LAST MAN  
6 STANDING, PERHAPS, THAT WAS COUNSEL'S TERM. BUT IF YOU WERE  
7 THE LAST PERSON -- THIS WAS YOUR DECLARATION. IF YOU WERE THE  
8 LAST PERSON IN THE STATE OF LOUISIANA TO BE PERFORMING  
9 ABORTIONS THAT YOU WOULD NOT DO IT. AND ONE OF THE REASONS  
10 YOU GAVE WAS SECURITY, IF I RECALL CORRECTLY?

11 THE WITNESS: YES.

12 THE COURT: CAN YOU EXPLAIN THAT TO ME?

13 THE WITNESS: WELL, YES. IT'S THE SAME -- I BELIEVE  
14 THAT THE SITUATION AT THAT TIME IS THAT INSOFAR AS I KNEW NO  
15 ONE ELSE HAD ADMITTING PRIVILEGES IN THE STATE OF LOUISIANA SO  
16 I WAS FEARFUL THAT I WOULD BE THE ONLY ONE LEFT WITH ADMITTING  
17 PRIVILEGES IN THE ENTIRE STATE, WHICH WOULD HAVE MADE ME THE  
18 ONLY ABORTION PROVIDER AND THAT, THEN, I BELIEVE, MAKES ME A  
19 TARGET FOR THOSE WHO ARE THE RADICALS WHO ARE OPPOSED TO  
20 ABORTION.

21 ALL THEY HAVE TO DO IS ELIMINATE ME AS THEY HAVE  
22 DR. TILLER AND SOME OF THE OTHER ABORTION PROVIDERS AROUND THE  
23 COUNTRY, JUST, YOU KNOW, ASSASSINATE ME AND THAT'S ALL THEY  
24 HAVE TO DO. OR IT COULD CAUSE A LOT OF OTHER TRUMPED UP, YOU  
25 KNOW, PROBLEMS OCCURRING THAT WOULD AFFECT MY ABILITY TO



1     PERFORM THE REST OF MY PRACTICE.

2                 AS I'VE STATED, I CANNOT EVER PROVE THAT MY  
3     ASSOCIATION WITH HOPE HAS ANYTHING TO DO WITH ANY OF -- THE  
4     REACTIONS I HAVE FROM OTHER SOURCES, BUT I -- I FEEL LIKE IF I  
5     AM THE ONLY ABORTION PROVIDER LEFT THEN, YOU KNOW -- THEN IT  
6     COULD CALL ATTENTION TO OTHER ASPECTS OF -- OF MY LIFE THAT  
7     I -- WOULD REALLY MAKE ME FEARFUL.

8                 **THE COURT:** ALL RIGHT. AND I THINK SINCE THE TIME  
9     YOU GAVE THAT DECLARATION, TWO PHYSICIANS HAVE GOTTEN  
10    ADMITTING PRIVILEGES, ONE AT TULANE AND ONE AT HOSPITAL C.  
11    AND MS. JAROSLAW ASKED YOU A SLIGHTLY DIFFERENT QUESTION,  
12    WHICH WAS, IF YOU WERE THE LAST ABORTION PROVIDER WITH  
13    ADMITTING PRIVILEGES IN THE NORTHERN PART OF THE STATE, WOULD  
14    YOU CONTINUE PRACTICE? AND YOUR ANSWER WAS NO, BUT I DIDN'T  
15    HEAR, AMONG THE REASONS THAT YOU GAVE, SECURITY. WOULD  
16    SECURITY STILL BE AN ISSUE FOR YOU UNDER THOSE CIRCUMSTANCES?

17                **THE WITNESS:** OH, YES, IT STILL WOULD. I THINK, YOU  
18    KNOW, I FEEL CONFIDENT THAT IT -- THAT IT COULD POTENTIALLY BE  
19    AN ISSUE AND STILL ALWAYS IS POTENTIALLY AN ISSUE. AS I  
20    STATED, THE GROUP LAST YEAR MAY VERY WELL RETURN THIS SUMMER.  
21    I DON'T KNOW. AND MAY DO THE SAME SORT OF THING THAT THEY DID  
22    LAST SUMMER, SO I WOULD BE, YOU KNOW, FEARFUL. AND, OF  
23    COURSE, IF I'M THE ONLY PHYSICIAN AVAILABLE THEN -- THEN IF  
24    THEY ELIMINATE ME, THEN THEY'VE ELIMINATED ABORTION IN  
25    NORTHWEST LOUISIANA.



1           **THE COURT:** AND YOU GAVE, I THINK, TWO OTHER REASONS  
2 IN ADDITION TO THE ONE THAT YOU JUST ARTICULATED. ONE OF  
3 WHICH WAS THAT BECAUSE OF THE NATURE OF YOUR PRACTICE AT THIS  
4 POINT, WHICH IS, FOR THE MOST PART, YOUR PRIVATE PRACTICE AS  
5 OPPOSED TO YOUR ABORTION PRACTICE.

6           **THE WITNESS:** YES.

7           **THE COURT:** CAN YOU EXPLAIN THAT A LITTLE BIT MORE  
8 TO ME AS TO HOW THAT WOULD IMPACT IF YOU, IN FACT --

9           **THE WITNESS:** I AM -- WELL, A PART OF IT IS JUST  
10 SIMPLY THAT I AM STRETCHED ALMOST TO THE LIMIT AS IT IS. I'M  
11 WORKING VERY, VERY LONG HOURS MAINTAINING MY PRIVATE PRACTICE  
12 AND, FRANKLY, I WISH TO CONTINUE MY PRIVATE PRACTICE. THAT'S  
13 WHAT I REALLY DESIRE DOING. AND SO IF I HAD ALL OF MY  
14 RESPONSIBILITY -- IF MY RESPONSIBILITIES AT HOPE INCREASE, I  
15 DON'T BELIEVE I COULD DO IT ANY LONGER.

16           THERE HAVE BEEN TIMES IN THE PAST WHEN I WAS THE  
17 ONLY PROVIDER AT HOPE AND I DID PROVIDE ALL OF THE SERVICES AT  
18 HOPE AND WAS ABLE TO DO IT BUT MY OWN PRIVATE PRACTICE WAS NOT  
19 AS BUSY AT THAT TIME. AND THEN THE OTHER PART TO THAT IS THAT  
20 NOW IF -- AND IN THAT ERA, WE DIDN'T HAVE A DERTH OF ABORTION  
21 PROVIDERS. IF -- IF NOW THERE ARE NO OTHER ABORTION PROVIDERS  
22 IN THE NORTHWEST PART OF THE STATE, I FEEL LIKE I WOULD JUST  
23 REALLY BE OVERWHELMED.

24           **THE COURT:** ALL RIGHT. AND THEN JUST TURNING TO  
25 ANOTHER SUBJECT VERY BRIEFLY. MR. DUNCAN HAD ASKED YOU ABOUT



1 YOUR HAVING TRAINED A RADIOLOGIST TO PERFORM ABORTION  
2 PROCEDURES AND THEN AN OPHTHALMOLOGIST. WERE THESE PHYSICIANS  
3 WHO AT ONE TIME WERE PROVIDING ABORTION PROCEDURES AT HOPE?

4 THE WITNESS: YES.

5 THE COURT: ALL RIGHT. AND THEY'RE -- ARE THEY  
6 STILL ASSOCIATED WITH HOPE IN SOMEWAY.

7 THE WITNESS: NO, NEITHER ONE OF THEM ARE ANYMORE.  
8 ONE OF THEM HAS, FRANKLY, RETIRED. THE RADIOLOGIST HAS -- HAS  
9 ALMOST RETIRED. I THINK HE IS. BUT HE HAS GOT A PRACTICE  
10 JUST IN ADDICTION MEDICINE, SO HE'S JUST DOING AN OFFICE-TYPE  
11 PRACTICE. AND THEN THE OTHER, I'M NOT EXACTLY SURE WHAT HER  
12 PURSUITS ARE, BUT SHE'S -- SHE'S NOT -- SHE'S NO LONGER  
13 PERFORMING ABORTIONS. SHE HAS SOME SORT OF CLINICAL PRACTICE  
14 ELSEWHERE.

15 THE COURT: ALL RIGHT. THANK YOU. SINCE I ASKED  
16 SOME QUESTIONS MYSELF, DOES ANYBODY WANT TO FOLLOW-UP WITH  
17 SOME QUESTIONS?

18 MR. DUNCAN: SORRY, YOUR HONOR, I JUST WANTED TO  
19 FOLLOW-UP ON RECROSS ON AN AREA THAT MS. JAROSLAW SUGGESTED ON  
20 REDIRECT. I'D JUST ASK A FEW QUESTIONS. MAY I DO THAT?

21 THE COURT: YEAH. IF IT'S AN AREA OF SOMETHING THAT  
22 I RAISED, YOU MAY DO IT. IF IT'S SOMETHING THAT SHE RAISED --  
23 IS THIS A NEW SUBJECT --

24 MR. DUNCAN: NO. THIS CONCERNS THIS COURTESY  
25 PRIVILEGES/ACTIVE PRIVILEGES THING. I THOUGHT THERE WAS SOME



1 CONFUSION THERE, AND I THINK I CAN CLEAR IT UP BY REFERENCE TO  
2 THE BYLAWS.

3 THE COURT: OKAY. I'M GOING TO LET IT HAPPEN THIS  
4 TIME, BUT THIS IS NOT GOING TO BECOME A REGULAR PRACTICE.

5 MR. DUNCAN: THANK YOU VERY MUCH.

6 THE COURT: OKAY.

7 RECROSS

8 BY MR. DUNCAN:

9 Q DOCTOR, JUST A COUPLE OF THINGS. THIS IS COUNSEL  
10 FOR THE DEFENDANT AGAIN.

11 A YES.

12 Q SO LET'S ALL REFER TO JX -- MEANING JOINT EXHIBIT,  
13 DOCTOR, NUMBER 67. THAT'S GOING TO BE IN ONE OF THESE BIG  
14 BINDERS, AND IT'S BINDER NUMBER 1. NOW THIS EXHIBIT IS A  
15 HOSPITAL BYLAW.

16 MR. DUNCAN: AND FOR THE COURT'S INFORMATION THIS IS  
17 MARKED CONFIDENTIAL. NUMBER 67. I'M SORRY. LET ME GET THIS  
18 RIGHT. I'M SORRY. IS 67 ON THE CONFIDENTIAL LIST? IT IS.  
19 OKAY. I SAID IT WAS. YEAH, IT'S ON THE CONFIDENTIAL LIST.

20 BY MR. DUNCAN:

21 Q DOCTOR, DO YOU SEE WHERE THAT EXHIBIT IS?

22 A YES, SIR, I DO.

23 Q OKAY. GREAT. IF YOU GO TO THE FIRST PAGE, I JUST  
24 WANT TO ESTABLISH THAT THESE ARE THE MEDICAL STAFF BYLAWS AT  
25 CHRISTUS HEALTH. DO YOU SEE THAT?



1 A YES, SIR.

2 Q YOU'RE FAMILIAR WITH HOSPITAL BYLAWS; RIGHT?

3 A YES, SIR, I AM.

4 Q I BET -- OKAY. I BET YOU ARE. GREAT. NOW, I  
5 WANTED -- I WANT YOU TO GO TO -- WE HAVE A NUMBER OF WAYS OF  
6 DOING THESE PAGES -- PAGE 848 IN THAT EXHIBIT. THERE'S A --  
7 THERE'S A DESIGNATION THERE AT THE BOTTOM THAT SAYS PAGE 848.

8 A YES, SIR, I SEE THAT.

9 Q YOU SEE THAT? AND NOW -- NOW, BECAUSE THIS IS A  
10 CONFIDENTIAL EXHIBIT, WE'RE NOT GOING TO READ THE DOCUMENT OUT  
11 LOUD, SO I'M GOING TO ASK YOU TO LOOK AT A SECTION AND COMMENT  
12 ON IT. DO YOU UNDERSTAND?

13 A I THINK I UNDERSTAND.

14 Q OKAY. SO SECTION 1.7 THERE, THAT'S -- I THINK IT'S  
15 SAFE TO READ THAT -- WELL, LET ME JUST SAY, THAT IS -- DO YOU  
16 SEE THAT, SECTION 1.7?

17 A YES, I DO.

18 Q DOES THAT DESCRIBE MEDICAL STAFF MEMBERSHIP  
19 CATEGORIES AT THE HOSPITAL?

20 A YES, IT DOES. YES, IT DOES.

21 Q OKAY. AND JUST LOOKING DOWN THROUGH THOSE  
22 CATEGORIES, LOOK AT THOSE CATEGORIES IN 1.7-A, 1.7-B, AND THEN  
23 FLIPPING OVER TO THE NEXT PAGE, 1.7-C, AND 1.7-D. DO YOU SEE  
24 ALL OF THOSE?

25 A YES, SIR. AND 1.7-E, I BELIEVE, ALSO.



1 Q AN "E" AS WELL, THAT'S RIGHT. NOW, IS IT FAIR TO  
2 SAY THOSE DESCRIBE DIFFERENT CATEGORIES OF MEDICAL STAFF AT  
3 CHRISTUS --

4 A YES, SIR.

5 Q -- RIGHT? AND THE NAMES OF SOME OF THOSE ARE  
6 ASSOCIATE, ACTIVE, COURTESY, AFFILIATE, AND HONORARY. DOES  
7 THAT LOOK RIGHT?

8 A YES, SIR.

9 Q NOW, I WANT TO DRAW YOUR ATTENTION TO PAGE 849. AND  
10 THE PARAGRAPH AT THE TOP, 1.7-C ENTITLED, "COURTESY CATEGORY."  
11 DO YOU SEE THAT?

12 A YES.

13 Q NOW, DOCTOR, THAT'S A LONG PARAGRAPH. WOULD YOU  
14 JUST READ THROUGH THAT PARAGRAPH FOR ME? I WANT TO ASK YOU A  
15 QUESTION ABOUT IT.

16 A YES, SIR.

17 Q THANK YOU.

18 A IT SAYS, "THE COURTESY STAFF" --

19 Q NO, NO, DOCTOR, DON'T READ IT. I'M SORRY. DON'T  
20 READ IT OUT LOUD. READ IT TO YOURSELF, BECAUSE WE DON'T WANT  
21 TO READ A CONFIDENTIAL EXHIBIT OUT LOUD. READ IT TO YOURSELF.  
22 TAKE A SECOND. AND THEN I JUST WANT TO ASK YOU A COUPLE OF  
23 QUESTIONS ABOUT THE PARAGRAPH. DOES THAT SOUND GOOD?

24 A YES, SIR.

25 (REVIEWS DOCUMENT.)



1 Q I KNOW IT'S SMALL PRINT, DOCTOR. HAVE YOU HAD A  
2 CHANCE TO READ IT OR DO YOU NEED SOME MORE TIME?

3 A NO, I HAVE HAD A CHANCE TO READ IT.

4 Q GREAT. LET ME ASK YOU JUST A COUPLE OF QUESTIONS  
5 ABOUT THAT PARAGRAPH. HAVING READ THAT PARAGRAPH, IS IT FAIR  
6 TO SAY THAT A PHYSICIAN IN THE COURTESY MEDICAL STAFF CATEGORY  
7 MAY OCCASIONALLY ADMIT PATIENTS TO THE HEALTH SYSTEM?

8 A YES.

9 Q SO, IN OTHER WORDS, SOMEBODY WHO'S A COURTESY STAFF  
10 MEMBER MAY ADMIT PATIENTS; RIGHT?

11 A THAT IS CORRECT.

12 Q OKAY. NOW, JUST DRAWING YOUR ATTENTION TO THE LOWER  
13 PART OF THE PARAGRAPH. IS IT ALSO FAIR TO SAY THAT IF YOU'RE  
14 A MEMBER OF THE COURTESY MEDICAL STAFF, YOU MIGHT BE -- YOU  
15 WILL BE LIMITED TO A CERTAIN NUMBER OF PATIENT ENCOUNTERS PER  
16 YEAR; ISN'T THAT RIGHT?

17 A YES, SIR.

18 Q OKAY. BUT ISN'T IT ALSO CLEAR FROM THIS PARAGRAPH  
19 THAT THAT DOES NOT IMPLY A LIMITATION ON ADMISSIONS? IF  
20 YOU'LL LOOK AT THE NEXT SENTENCE, I THINK THAT'S WHERE I'D  
21 LIKE TO DRAW YOUR ATTENTION.

22 A WELL, IT DOES STATE EXACTLY WHAT I BELIEVE I HAD  
23 STATED EARLIER, THAT IF YOU HAVE MORE THAN A CERTAIN NUMBER OF  
24 ADMISSIONS, YOU WILL AUTOMATICALLY BE BUMPED UP TO THE NEXT  
25 LEVEL.



1 Q OH, I UNDERSTAND THAT, DOCTOR. BUT MY QUESTION IS A  
2 LITTLE BIT DIFFERENT. DOESN'T THIS PARAGRAPH INDICATE THAT A  
3 MEMBER OF THE COURTESY MEDICAL STAFF MAY ADMIT PATIENTS? IT  
4 DOES INDICATE THAT, DOESN'T IT?

5 A YES, SIR.

6 Q OKAY. NOW, ONE MORE THING, AND I WILL SIT DOWN. IN  
7 THE NEXT PARAGRAPH IS 1.7-D, THAT'S A DIFFERENT CATEGORY OF  
8 MEDICAL STAFF; RIGHT?

9 A YES, SIR.

10 Q THAT'S CALLED THE AFFILIATE CATEGORY?

11 A UH-HUH.

12 Q WOULD YOU READ JUST THAT FIRST PARAGRAPH, AGAIN, TO  
13 YOURSELF, AND FOCUS ON THE LAST -- THE LAST SENTENCE OF IT AND  
14 THEN I'LL ASK YOU A QUESTION IN A SECOND. WERE YOU ABLE TO  
15 READ THAT, DOCTOR?

16 A I'M JUST ABOUT DONE.

17 Q I'LL GIVE YOU MORE TIME. WERE YOU ABLE TO READ IT?

18 A YES, SIR.

19 Q GREAT. DRAWING YOUR ATTENTION TO THE LAST SENTENCE  
20 OF THAT PARAGRAPH, IS IT ACCURATE TO STATE THAT A MEMBER OF  
21 THE AFFILIATE STAFF IS NOT ELIGIBLE FOR CLINICAL PRIVILEGES  
22 AND MAY NOT ADMIT PATIENTS TO THE HOSPITAL?

23 A THAT IS CORRECT.

24 Q OKAY. FINAL QUESTION, AND I THINK YOU TESTIFIED TO  
25 THIS EARLIER, BUT I'M NOT CERTAIN. DO YOU RECALL MS. JAROSLAW



1 INDICATING THAT CHRISTUS IS A CATHOLIC HOSPITAL?

2 A YES.

3 Q OKAY. NOW, YOU HAVE HELD PRIVILEGES AT CHRISTUS FOR  
4 A NUMBER OF YEARS; IS THAT RIGHT?

5 A YES, I HAVE.

6 Q ADMITTING PRIVILEGES?

7 A YES, I HAVE.

8 Q AND OVER THAT SAME COURSE OF TIME, I THINK, IT'S  
9 SOMETHING LIKE 30 YEARS, MAYBE OVER 30 YEARS; IS THAT RIGHT?

10 A UM, WELL, OFF AND ON.

11 Q OFF AND ON. OKAY. AND OVER THAT COURSE OF  
12 PERIOD -- OVER THAT COURSE OF TIME, YOU HAVE PROVIDED ABORTION  
13 SERVICES, HAVE YOU NOT?

14 A I HAVE.

15 Q HAS CHRISTUS EVER INDICATED TO YOU THAT BECAUSE YOU  
16 PROVIDE ABORTION SERVICES, YOU MAY NOT HAVE ADMITTING  
17 PRIVILEGES?

18 A THEY HAVE NOT SAID THAT SPECIFICALLY.

19 MR. DUNCAN: THANK YOU, DOCTOR.

20 THE COURT: MS. JAROSLAW, YOU WANT TO FINISH UP?

21 MS. JAROSLAW: YES.

22 EXAMINATION

23 BY MS. JAROSLAW:

24 Q DR. DOE 3, IN YOUR LAST ANSWER REGARDING CHRISTUS,  
25 YOU SAID "NOT SPECIFICALLY." WAS THERE MORE TO YOUR ANSWER?



1           A     I DON'T SPECIFICALLY -- I JUST DON'T FEEL LIKE  
2     TESTING THE WATERS THERE. I DON'T FEEL LIKE ASKING THEM HOW  
3     THEY WOULD FEEL IF I PERFORMED ABORTIONS. IF THEY WERE AWARE  
4     THAT I WAS PERFORMING ABORTIONS.

5           Q     IS IT FAIR TO SAY YOU'RE CONCERNED ABOUT IT BECOMING  
6     AN ISSUE?

7           A     YES, VERY DEFINITELY.

8           Q     NOW, DO YOU RECALL JUST NOW YOU WERE SHOWN CHRISTUS  
9     BYLAWS SECTION 1.7-A, B, C, D, ET CETERA OUTLINING DIFFERENT  
10    CATEGORIES OF STAFF MEMBERSHIP? DO YOU RECALL THAT?

11          A     YES.

12          Q     IN YOUR EXPERIENCE, IS IT FAIR TO SAY THAT EACH  
13    HOSPITAL HAS ITS OWN DISCRETION TO DEVELOP DIFFERENT  
14    CATEGORIES OF PRIVILEGES?

15          A     YES.

16          Q     THERE'S NO STANDARD DEFINITION OF ACTIVE PRIVILEGES  
17    OR CONSULTING OR COURTESY; CORRECT?

18          A     THAT IS CORRECT.

19          Q     AND SO THE REQUIREMENTS MAY VARY HOSPITAL BY  
20    HOSPITAL; CORRECT?

21          A     YES.

22          Q     AND LASTLY, I'D JUST LIKE TO FOLLOW-UP ON SOMETHING  
23    THAT HIS HONOR ASKED YOU ABOUT REGARDING THE RADIOLOGIST AND  
24    OPHTHALMOLOGIST WHO FOR A TIME WORKED AT HOPE.

25                   UNDER CURRENT LOUISIANA LAW, ARE YOU ALLOWED TO



1 TRAIN PHYSICIANS -- ANY PHYSICIAN TO PROVIDE ABORTION?

2 A YES. ALL THEY HAVE TO HAVE IS A LOUISIANA LICENSE.

3 Q WELL, ISN'T IT A FACT THAT IN RECENT YEARS ONLY  
4 BOARD-CERTIFIED OB/GYNS AND FAMILY PRACTICE DOCTORS CAN  
5 PERFORM ABORTIONS IN THIS STATE?

6 A I'M NOT AWARE OF THAT LAW. I KNOW THAT THERE WAS AN  
7 EFFORT TO PASS SUCH A LAW, BUT I BELIEVE IT WAS -- THEY HAD  
8 DECIDED TO DROP THAT.

9 Q AND IS THERE ANYONE PRESENTLY WHO HAS EXPRESSED AN  
10 INTEREST IN BEING TRAINED BY YOU?

11 A NO.

12 MS. JAROSLAW: ALL RIGHT. NO FURTHER QUESTIONS,  
13 YOUR HONOR.

14 THE COURT: ALL RIGHT. THANK YOU. IT'S ALMOST  
15 3:00, WE'RE GOING TO TAKE TEN MINUTES. THANK YOU, DOCTOR.  
16 YOU MAY STAND DOWN.

17 (WHEREUPON COURT WAS IN RECESS.)

18 THE COURT: OKAY. PLEASE BE SEATED AND CALL YOUR  
19 NEXT WITNESS.

20 MS. JAROSLAW: YOUR HONOR, THE PLAINTIFFS CALL  
21 DR. CHRISTOPHER ESTES.

22 (WHEREUPON, DR. CHRISTOPHER ESTES, HAVING BEEN DULY  
23 SWORN, TESTIFIED AS FOLLOWS.)

24 THE COURT: SWEAR OUR WITNESS, MS. CAUSEY.

25 ALL RIGHT. DOCTOR, YOU MAY TAKE THE STAND.



1 DIRECT

2 BY MS. JAROSLAW:

3 Q WOULD YOU PLEASE SPELL YOUR NAME FOR THE COURT  
4 REPORTER?

5 A YES. MY NAME IS CHRISTOPHER ESTES. THAT'S  
6 C-H-R-I-S-T-O-P-H-E-R. LAST NAME ESTES, E-S-T, AS IN THOMAS,  
7 E-S.

8 Q GOOD AFTERNOON, DR. ESTES.

9 A GOOD AFTERNOON.

10 Q HOW ARE YOU EMPLOYED?

11 A I'M CURRENTLY THE CHIEF MEDICAL OFFICER FOR PLANNED  
12 PARENTHOOD OF SOUTH, EAST, AND NORTH FLORIDA.

13 Q AND WHAT AREA OF FLORIDA -- WHAT IS THE SOUTH, EAST,  
14 AND NORTH FLORIDA REGION THAT YOUR PLANNED PARENTHOOD  
15 AFFILIATE COVERS?

16 A IT'S SOUTH, COMMA, EAST, AND NORTH FLORIDA. SO MY  
17 FARTHEST SOUTH CLINICS BEGIN IN MIAMI, WE ENCOMPASS THE ENTIRE  
18 SOUTH REGION OF THE STATE, UP THE EAST COAST, THROUGH THE  
19 PANHANDLE INCLUDING HEALTH CENTERS IN JACKSONVILLE,  
20 GAINESVILLE, AND TALLAHASSEE.

21 Q AND HOW MANY PLANNED PARENTHOOD CLINICS ARE PART OF  
22 PLANNED PARENTHOOD OF SOUTH, COMMA, EAST, AND NORTH FLORIDA?

23 A PRESENTLY WE HAVE A TOTAL OF 11.

24 Q NOW, DR. ESTES, ARE YOU BOARD-CERTIFIED IN OB/GYN?

25 A YES, I AM.



1 Q HOW LONG HAVE YOU BEEN BOARD-CERTIFIED?

2 A I WAS FIRST CERTIFIED IN 2008.

3 Q OVER THE COURSE OF YOUR CAREER AS AN OB/GYN, WHAT  
4 ARE SOME OF THE SURGICAL PROCEDURES THAT YOU'VE PERFORMED?

5 A OB/GYN IS A VERY BROAD FIELD AND INVOLVES ALL TYPES  
6 OF SURGERIES FROM MINOR OFFICE PROCEDURES, MINIMALLY INVASIVE  
7 SURGERIES AS WELL AS MAJOR ABDOMINAL PROCEDURES. I, OF  
8 COURSE, HAVE PRACTICED OBSTETRICS, WHICH INCLUDES VAGINAL  
9 DELIVERIES AND CESAREAN SECTIONS, OFFICE PROCEDURES INCLUDING  
10 THINGS ALONG THE LINES OF HYSTEROSCOPIES, IUD INSERTIONS,  
11 ABORTIONS, OF COURSE --

12 Q IF YOU COULD SLOW DOWN, THAT WOULD BE HELPFUL TO THE  
13 COURT REPORTER.

14 A I'M SORRY -- AS WELL AS PROCEDURES IN THE OPERATING  
15 ROOM. THINGS LIKE LAPAROSCOPY, PROCEDURES FOR PATHOLOGY OF  
16 THE OVARIES AND WHAT HAVE YOU. AS WELL AS MAJOR ABDOMINAL  
17 PROCEDURES LIKE HYSTERECTOMIES.

18 Q AND DO YOU HAVE EXPERIENCE IN ALL OF THOSE  
19 PROCEDURES?

20 A YES, I DO.

21 Q WHAT ARE THE VARIOUS METHODS OF SURGICAL ABORTION IN  
22 WHICH YOU'RE PROFICIENT?

23 A THERE ARE TWO PRINCIPLE TYPES OF SURGICAL ABORTION,  
24 DILATION AND CURETTAGE SUCTION, DILATION AND CURETTAGE, WHICH  
25 IS GENERALLY PERFORMED IN THE FIRST TRIMESTER, AND DILATION



1 AND EVACUATION, WHICH IS A PROCEDURE PERFORMED IN THE SECOND  
2 TRIMESTER.

3 Q AND WHAT'S THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THE TWO  
4 PROCEDURES, PRIMARILY?

5 A FIRST TRIMESTER ABORTIONS BY SUCTION, DILATION, AND  
6 CURETTAGE INVOLVE DILATION OF THE CERVIX AND THEN USING A  
7 SUCTION DEVICE TO REMOVE THE CONTENTS OF THE UTERUS.

8 DILATION AND EVACUATION PROCEDURES IN THE SECOND  
9 TRIMESTER INVOLVE DILATION OF THE CERVIX FOLLOWED BY THE USE  
10 OF INSTRUMENTS IN ADDITION TO SUCTION TO REMOVE THE CONTENTS  
11 OF THE UTERUS.

12 Q WHAT PROFESSIONAL ORGANIZATIONS ARE YOU A MEMBER OF?

13 A I'M A MEMBER OF -- I'M A FELLOW OF THE AMERICAN  
14 COLLEGE OF OBSTETRICS AND GYNECOLOGY. I'M A MEMBER OF THE  
15 SOCIETY FOR FAMILY PLANNING -- SOCIETY OF FAMILY PLANNING AS  
16 WELL AS THE NATIONAL ABORTION FEDERATION.

17 Q ARE YOU A MEMBER OF THE AMERICAN SOCIETY OF  
18 REPRODUCTIVE MEDICINE?

19 A I HAVE BEEN A MEMBER OF THE ASRM IN THE PAST.

20 Q AND WHAT'S YOUR AFFILIATION WITH THE NATIONAL  
21 ABORTION FEDERATION?

22 A IN ADDITION TO MY AFFILIATE BEING A GROUP MEMBER,  
23 I'M ALSO AN INDIVIDUAL MEMBER, AND I AM ON THE BOARD OF  
24 TRUSTEES.

25 Q WHAT IS YOUR EDUCATIONAL BACKGROUND?



1           A     I RECEIVED MY BACHELOR'S FROM THE UNIVERSITY OF  
2     MIAMI AS WELL AS MY M.D. DEGREE FROM THE UNIVERSITY OF MIAMI  
3     MILLER SCHOOL OF MEDICINE. I THEN COMPLETED A RESIDENCY IN  
4     OBSTETRICS AND GYNECOLOGY AT THE UNIVERSITY OF MIAMI, JACKSON  
5     MEMORIAL HOSPITAL.

6           AFTER THAT, I WENT ON TO COMPLETE FELLOWSHIP  
7     TRAINING AND FAMILY PLANNING AT COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY AND NEW  
8     YORK PRESBYTERIAN HOSPITAL. WHILE I WAS PERFORMING MY  
9     FELLOWSHIP IN FAMILY PLANNING, I ALSO RECEIVED MY MASTER'S IN  
10    PUBLIC HEALTH AND EPIDEMIOLOGY FROM THE COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY.

11          Q     HAVE YOU PARTICIPATED IN TRAINING RESIDENTS AND  
12    MEDICAL STUDENTS?

13          A     YES, I HAVE.

14          Q     HAVE YOU DONE THAT AS A PROFESSOR AND AS A FELLOW?

15          A     YES, BOTH.

16          Q     AND WHAT DID YOU TEACH AT THE UNIVERSITY OF MIAMI  
17    MILLER SCHOOL OF MEDICINE?

18          A     WHILE I WAS ON FACULTY AT UNIVERSITY OF MIAMI, I  
19    TAUGHT GENERAL OBSTETRICS AND GYNECOLOGY. FOR PART OF MY TIME  
20    THERE, BEGINNING IN 2010, I WAS THE CLERKSHIP DIRECTOR FOR THE  
21    OBSTETRICS AND GYNECOLOGY ROTATION. THAT'S THE REQUIRED  
22    ROTATION ALL THIRD YEAR MEDICAL STUDENTS MUST TAKE WHILE THEY  
23    GO THROUGH MEDICAL SCHOOL.

24                I WAS ALSO THE COURSE COORDINATOR FOR THE  
25    REPRODUCTIVE ENDOCRINOLOGY SECTION OF THE SECOND CURRICULUM



1 WHICH IS THE -- BASICALLY THE INTRODUCTORY COURSE TO  
2 OBSTETRICS AND GYNECOLOGY FOR STUDENTS IN THEIR SECOND YEAR OF  
3 MEDICAL SCHOOL.

4 Q AND DID YOU HOLD THE TITLE ASSISTANT PROFESSOR?

5 A YES, THAT'S CORRECT.

6 Q AND WHAT YEARS WERE YOU ON THE FACULTY AT THE MILLER  
7 SCHOOL OF MEDICINE?

8 A I BEGAN THERE IN 2007 AND LEFT IN 2014 WHEN I JOINED  
9 PLANNED PARENTHOOD.

10 Q IN ADDITION TO THE DUTIES YOU'VE DESCRIBED AT THE  
11 UNIVERSITY OF MIAMI MILLER SCHOOL OF MEDICINE, DID YOU HAVE  
12 ANY DUTIES WITH RESPECT TO ITS REPRODUCTIVE HEALTH SERVICES?

13 A YES. I WAS ALSO THE MEDICAL DIRECTOR FOR  
14 REPRODUCTIVE HEALTH SERVICES AT THE UNIVERSITY OF MIAMI.

15 Q AND WHAT DID THAT POSITION INVOLVE?

16 A THAT INVOLVED THE CLINICAL OVERSIGHT OF ALL OF THE  
17 FAMILY PLANNING SERVICES WE PROVIDED AT THE UNIVERSITY,  
18 INCLUDING MEDICAL AND SURGICAL ABORTION IN THE FIRST AND  
19 SECOND TRIMESTER, AS WELL AS COMPREHENSIVE FAMILY PLANNING  
20 SERVICES, FULL SCOPE OF CONTRACEPTION, AND REPRODUCTIVE HEALTH  
21 NEEDS.

22 Q AND DO YOU HAVE A PARTICULAR AREA OF EXPERTISE  
23 WITHIN THE FIELD OF ABORTION CARE?

24 A YES. THE UNIVERSITY AND JACKSON HOSPITAL SERVE AS A  
25 TERTIARY CARE CENTER. AS SUCH, WE RECEIVED REFERRALS FOR



1 PATIENTS WITH SOME SIGNIFICANT MEDICAL AND OBSTETRICAL  
2 COMPLICATIONS WHICH REQUIRED CARE IN A HIGHER LEVEL -- IN A  
3 HIGHER ACUITY SETTING.

4 Q IS IT FAIR TO SAY THAT YOU SAW MORE THAN YOUR FAIR  
5 SHARE OF HIGH RISK PATIENTS?

6 A A VERY SIGNIFICANT PORTION OF MY PATIENTS WHILE I  
7 WAS AT THE UNIVERSITY WERE, INDEED, HIGH RISK AS THEY WERE  
8 REFERRED FROM OUR REGION.

9 Q AND WHEN YOU SAY "OUR REGION," WHAT WOULD THAT  
10 INCLUDE?

11 A MIAMI IS INDEED A VERY INTERESTING REGION AS IT ALSO  
12 INCLUDES THE CARIBBEAN, CENTRAL, AND SOUTH AMERICA AND A GOOD  
13 CHUNK OF THE SOUTHEASTERN UNITED STATES.

14 Q AND YOU GOT REFERRALS FROM ALL OF THOSE AREAS?

15 A YES, I DID.

16 Q WHILE YOU WERE EMPLOYED AT THE UNIVERSITY OF MIAMI  
17 MILLER SCHOOL OF MEDICINE, WERE YOU A MEMBER OF THE QUALITY  
18 REVIEW COMMITTEE?

19 A YES.

20 Q WHEN DID YOU SERVE ON THAT COMMITTEE?

21 A I BEGAN IN 2010 THROUGH THE END UNTIL 2014.

22 Q AND WHAT WAS THE MISSION OF THE QUALITY AND REVIEW  
23 COMMITTEE WHEN YOU SERVED ON IT?

24 A THE PURPOSE AND MISSION OF THE QUALITY REVIEW  
25 COMMITTEE AT THE UNIVERSITY OF MIAMI HOSPITAL WAS TO PERFORM



1 PERIODIC REVIEWS OF INCIDENTS IN THE HOSPITAL WHERE WE  
2 EXAMINED TO BE SURE PHYSICIANS WERE DELIVERING APPROPRIATE  
3 LEVELS OF CARE AND THAT STANDARDS OF CARE WERE BEING MET.  
4 ALSO, TO IDENTIFY ANY PROCESSES OR PROCEDURES IN THE HOSPITAL  
5 PROTOCOLS OR IN HAND-OFFS AND THE LIKE THAT NEEDED TO BE  
6 REVIEWED AND ADDRESSED TO MAKE SURE THAT QUALITY CARE WAS  
7 DELIVERED TO THE PATIENTS IN THE HOSPITAL.

8 Q NOW, YOU STATED THAT YOU'VE BEEN CHIEF MEDICAL  
9 OFFICER AT PLANNED PARENTHOOD FOR SOUTH, EAST, AND NORTH  
10 FLORIDA. IS THAT SINCE AUGUST OF 2014?

11 A YES, I BEGAN AUGUST 2014.

12 Q OKAY. AND IN ADDITION TO YOUR ADMINISTRATIVE AND  
13 OVERSIGHT DUTIES, DO YOU HAVE CLINICAL DUTIES?

14 A YES, I DO.

15 Q AND TELL US ABOUT YOUR PRACTICE.

16 A I SEE PATIENTS FOR THE FULL SCOPE OF FAMILY PLANNING  
17 AND REPRODUCTIVE HEALTHCARE INCLUDING MEDICAL AND SURGICAL  
18 ABORTION AS WELL AS A FULL RANGE OF FAMILY PLANNING SERVICES,  
19 IUD AND CONTRACEPTIVE IMPLANT INSERTION AND REMOVALS. AS WELL  
20 AS GENERAL GYN, INCLUDING HYSTEROSCOPY PROCEDURES,  
21 STERILIZATION VIA ESSURE. AS WELL AS GENERAL GYN COMPLAINTS.

22 Q AND DO YOU HAVE HOSPITAL ADMITTING PRIVILEGES?

23 A YES.

24 Q WHERE?

25 A I HAVE PRIVILEGES AT THE UNIVERSITY OF MIAMI



1 HOSPITAL, JACKSON MEMORIAL HOSPITAL, AND ALSO AT PALMS WEST  
2 HOSPITAL.

3 Q AND HAVE YOU HAD ADMITTING PRIVILEGES AT OTHER  
4 HOSPITALS DURING YOUR CAREER?

5 A YES.

6 Q AND WHERE ELSE?

7 A DURING FELLOWSHIP I HAD ADMITTING PRIVILEGES AT NEW  
8 YORK PRESBYTERIAN.

9 Q HAVE YOU MAINTAINED A PROFESSIONAL APPOINTMENT AT  
10 THE UNIVERSITY OF MIAMI MILLER SCHOOL OF MEDICINE TO THIS DAY?

11 A YES. CURRENTLY, I'M A VOLUNTARY FACULTY MEMBER  
12 THERE, A VOLUNTARY ASSISTANT PROFESSOR.

13 Q OKAY. I'D LIKE TO BRING UP ON THE SCREEN WHAT'S  
14 MARKED FOR IDENTIFICATION AS PLAINTIFFS' EXHIBIT 92. IT'S NOT  
15 YET IN EVIDENCE AND IT'S NOT CONFIDENTIAL. IT WILL COME UP ON  
16 YOUR SCREEN IN A MOMENT, AND I'LL ASK YOU TO JUST TAKE A LOOK  
17 AT IT BEFORE I ASK YOU ANY QUESTIONS ABOUT IT. IT SHOULD BE  
18 ON YOUR SCREEN. YOU CAN SCROLL THROUGH IF YOU'D LIKE.

19 A I DON'T KNOW HOW TO SCROLL THROUGH.

20 Q OKAY. DO YOU RECOGNIZE PLAINTIFFS' EXHIBIT 92?

21 A YES.

22 Q WHAT IS IT?

23 A IT'S MY CV.

24 Q AND DOES THAT FAIRLY AND ACCURATELY REPRESENT YOUR  
25 CAREER TO DATE AS A DOCTOR?



1           A     YES.

2                   MS. JAROSLAW: YOUR HONOR, I OFFER PLAINTIFFS'  
3 EXHIBIT 92 INTO EVIDENCE.

4                   THE COURT: ANY OBJECTIONS?

5                   MR. DUNCAN: NO OBJECTION, YOUR HONOR.

6                   THE COURT: ALL RIGHT. LET IT BE RECEIVED.

7                   MS. JAROSLAW: YOUR HONOR, ALSO AT THIS TIME, I'D  
8 LIKE TO OFFER DR. ESTES AS AN EXPERT IN PUBLIC HEALTH,  
9 OBSTETRICS AND GYNECOLOGY AND ABORTION CARE.

10                  THE COURT: ANY OBJECTIONS, MR. ADEN?

11                  MR. ADEN: YOUR HONOR, WE HAVE A COUPLE OF  
12 OBJECTIONS I'D LIKE TO MAKE IF I CAN. MAY I GO TO THE PODIUM?

13                  THE COURT: YES.

14                  MR. ADEN: THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR. I'LL TRY TO BE  
15 BRIEF, YOUR HONOR. FIRST OF ALL, YOUR HONOR, WE OBJECT TO THE  
16 QUALIFICATION OF THIS WITNESS. OBVIOUSLY HE HAS EXTENSIVE  
17 CREDENTIALING AS AN OB/GYN, BUT HE HAS NEVER SAT ON A  
18 CREDENTIALING COMMITTEE AT A HOSPITAL, AND IT APPEARS FROM  
19 HIS -- AND THAT IS DOCUMENTED IN HIS DECLARATION AT  
20 PARAGRAPH 49 AND IN HIS REPORT, EXPERT REPORT AT PAGE 4,  
21 PARAGRAPH 10.

22                         SO THE ONLY EXPERIENCE APPARENTLY THIS WITNESS HAS  
23 HAD FIRSTHAND REGARDING THE CREDENTIALING AND ADMISSION  
24 PRIVILEGES PROCESS IS THAT HE HAS ACTUALLY SECURED ADMITTING  
25 PRIVILEGES AT SEVERAL HOSPITAL, AND IT DOES NOT APPEAR THAT HE



1 HAS ANY SPECIAL EXPERTISE IN THE PROCESS OF CREDENTIALING FOR  
2 PRIVILEGES OR THE CRITERIA THEREFORE AND ALL OF THAT. SO WE  
3 DO NOT BELIEVE THAT HE HAS ANYMORE EXPERTISE IN THIS AREA THAN  
4 ANY OTHER PHYSICIAN WHO HAS ADMITTING PRIVILEGES. SO THAT  
5 WOULD BE OUR FIRST OBJECTION, YOUR HONOR, AND I CAN STATE OUR  
6 SECOND ONE OR --

7 THE COURT: LET ME ASK THIS: MS. JAROSLAW, WHAT IS  
8 THE AREA THAT YOU'RE TENDERING THE DOCTOR IN?

9 MS. JAROSLAW: YOUR HONOR, WE'RE TENDERING HIM AS AN  
10 EXPERT IN PUBLIC HEALTH, OBSTETRICS AND GYNECOLOGY, AND  
11 ABORTION CARE. WE'RE NOT TENDERING HIM AS EXPERT IN HOSPITAL  
12 CREDENTIALING. IF ANY OF THOSE QUESTIONS COME UP, IT WOULD BE  
13 ONLY IN CONNECTION WITH HIS OWN EXPERIENCE, BUT WE'RE NOT  
14 OFFERING HIM AS AN EXPERT IN CREDENTIALING.

15 THE COURT: THAT SOUNDS LIKE THAT ONE SOLVED ITSELF.  
16 OKAY. WHAT'S YOUR NEXT ONE?

17 MR. ADEN: WITH THAT UNDERSTANDING, I WITHDRAW THE  
18 OBJECTION.

19 THE COURT: ALL RIGHT.

20 MR. ADEN: THE SECOND ONE, YOUR HONOR, HAS TO DO  
21 WITH PARAGRAPHS 51 AND 52 IN HIS EXPERT REPORT WHERE HE SPEAKS  
22 OF THE NUMBER OF WOMEN WHO ARE IN POVERTY WHO CAN'T TRAVEL WHO  
23 EXPERIENCE EXIGENT CIRCUMSTANCES IN ATTEMPTING TO SECURE  
24 ABORTION. IF YOU WOULD LIKE, I CAN VOIR DIRE THE WITNESS, BUT  
25 HE, ACCORDING TO HIS DEPOSITION, HAS NO UNDERSTANDING OF



1 ABORTION PRACTICE IN THE STATE LOUISIANA OR SPECIFICALLY THE  
2 PATIENTS WHO ATTEMPT TO OBTAIN ABORTION IN THE STATE OF  
3 LOUISIANA.

4 SO WE DO NOT BELIEVE THAT HE HAS ANY EXPERTISE OR  
5 QUALIFICATION TO TESTIFY REGARDING THE DIFFICULTIES THAT  
6 ABORTION PATIENTS FACE IN ATTEMPTING TO SECURE ABORTION, AND I  
7 WOULD ASK MS. JAROSLAW, IF YOU'D LIKE TO ASK HER, IF HE  
8 INTENDS TO TESTIFY WITH RESPECT TO THOSE AREAS AS WELL.

9 THE COURT: MS. JAROSLAW?

10 MS. JAROSLAW: YOUR HONOR, DR. ESTES HAS A MASTER'S  
11 IN PUBLIC HEALTH FROM COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY. IN ADDITION, HE  
12 HAS VAST EXPERIENCES WITH THE PATIENT POPULATIONS SEEKING  
13 ABORTION AND HAS GREAT KNOWLEDGE THAT HE CAN SPEAK TO THE  
14 DIFFICULTIES THAT WOMEN HAVE IN OBTAINING SERVICES. THIS IS  
15 SOMETHING THAT HE'S DEVOTED HIS CAREER TO AND HE'LL SPEAK  
16 KNOWLEDGABLY. AND ANY OBJECTION THAT MR. ADEN HAS HE CAN  
17 PURSUE ON CROSS EXAMINATION AND WOULD GO TO WEIGHT, BUT IT  
18 SHOULD NOT GO TO ADMISSIBILITY.

19 THE COURT: OKAY. WELL, I AGREE, AND SO THAT SOUNDS  
20 LIKE A REALLY GOOD LINE OF CROSS EXAMINATION.

21 MR. ADEN: THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR.

22 THE COURT: BUT WITH RESPECT TO HIS EXPERTISE, I'M  
23 GOING TO ACCEPT HIM AS AN EXPERT IN THE AREAS TENDERED.

24 MR. ADEN: THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR.

25 BY MS. JAROSLAW



1 Q DR. ESTES, TURNING YOUR ATTENTION NOW TO ABORTION,  
2 HOW COMMON A PROCEDURE IS IT AMONG WOMEN IN THE UNITED STATES?

3 A ABORTION IS A VERY COMMON PROCEDURE PERFORMED IN  
4 THIS COUNTRY. NEARLY A MILLION EVERY YEAR, OR IN THAT  
5 NEIGHBORHOOD, AND APPROXIMATELY ONE IN THREE WOMEN WILL SEEK  
6 AN ABORTION IN HER LIFETIME.

7 Q AND APPROXIMATELY WHAT PROPORTION OF ABORTIONS ARE  
8 PERFORMED IN THE UNITED STATES DURING THE FIRST TRIMESTER OF  
9 PREGNANCY?

10 A THE MAJORITY OF ABORTIONS ARE PERFORMED DURING THE  
11 FIRST TRIMESTER, ABOUT 85 TO 90 PERCENT.

12 Q AND ARE ABORTIONS IN THE UNITED STATES TYPICALLY  
13 PERFORMED IN OUTPATIENT CLINICS OR HOSPITALS?

14 A THE OVERWHELMING MAJORITY ARE PERFORMED IN  
15 OUTPATIENT CLINIC SETTINGS.

16 Q AND WHAT, IF ANY, ANESTHESIA IS GENERALLY ENTAILED  
17 IN CONNECTION WITH A SURGICAL ABORTION IN A CLINICAL SETTING?

18 A ALL PATIENTS UNDERGOING SURGICAL ABORTION WILL  
19 RECEIVE A PARACERVICAL BLOCK OR LOCAL ANESTHESIA. THE PATIENT  
20 MAY ALSO RECEIVE SOME SORT OF SEDATION EITHER BY AN ORAL ROUTE  
21 WITH ORAL MEDICATIONS, THEY MAY ALSO HAVE INTRAVENOUS  
22 MEDICATIONS TO RECEIVE LIGHT OR MODERATE SEDATION WITH IV  
23 MEDICATIONS.

24 Q AND WHEN IS GENERAL ANESTHESIA INDICATED DURING AN  
25 ABORTION?



1           A       GENERAL ANESTHESIA IS USUALLY NOT INDICATED FOR AN  
2 ABORTION.  THERE ARE VERY FEW CIRCUMSTANCES WHICH REQUIRE IT,  
3 AND MOST ABORTIONS ARE ABLE TO BE ACCOMPLISHED IN THE OFFICE  
4 SETTING USING ONLY MILD AND MODERATE SEDATION.

5           Q       HOW DO THE RISKS OF MILD AND MODERATE SEDATION  
6 COMPARE WITH THE RISKS OF GENERAL ANESTHESIA IN AN OPERATING  
7 ROOM SETTING?

8           A       MODERATE SEDATION IN THE OFFICE SETTING IS MUCH  
9 SAFER THAN A GENERAL ANESTHETIC IN THE OPERATING ROOM.  
10 GENERAL ANESTHESIA EMPLOYS MUCH DEEPER LEVELS OF SEDATION,  
11 ALONG WITH OTHER AGENTS, WHICH INCREASE THE RISK FOR  
12 COMPLICATIONS DURING ITS ADMINISTRATION.

13          Q       GENERALLY SPEAKING, WHAT ARE THE RISKS OF SURGICAL  
14 ABORTION AND HOW FREQUENTLY ARE THESE COMPLICATIONS -- HOW  
15 FREQUENTLY DO THESE COMPLICATIONS OCCUR?

16          A       COMPLICATIONS FROM SURGICAL ABORTION ARE RELATIVELY  
17 RARE.  IT IS A VERY, VERY SAFE PROCEDURE.  THE MOST COMMON  
18 COMPLICATIONS THAT WE OBSERVE ARE VERY MINOR AND THEY'RE  
19 TREATED IMMEDIATELY DURING THE PROCEDURE OR SHORTLY  
20 THEREAFTER.  THEY VERY RARELY REQUIRE TRANSFER TO A HOSPITAL  
21 OR EMERGENCY ROOM AND ARE GENERALLY NOT SERIOUS.

22                 THE MOST COMMON COMPLICATIONS WE SEE ARE BLEEDING,  
23 INFECTION, OR RETAINED PRODUCTS OF CONCEPTION OR RETAINED  
24 TISSUE FOLLOWING THE PROCEDURE.  THE MORE SERIOUS  
25 COMPLICATIONS WHICH CAN OCCUR INCLUDE DAMAGE TO THE CERVIX OR



1 UTERUS DUE TO LACERATION OR PERFORATION. AND THERE ARE ALSO  
2 VERY RARE RISKS OF SEVERE INFECTIONS OR SEPSIS, WHICH IS WHEN  
3 THE INFECTION BECOMES GENERALIZED TO THE BODY OR HEMORRHAGE  
4 WHICH REQUIRES BLOOD TRANSFUSION, LARGE AMOUNTS OF BLOOD LOSS.  
5 BUT THESE ARE UNUSUAL.

6 Q HOW DO THE RISKS OF ABORTION COMPARE TO THE RISKS OF  
7 CHILDBIRTH?

8 A ABORTION IS FAR SAFER THAN A NORMAL VAGINAL DELIVERY  
9 AT TERM. THERE ARE MUCH MORE -- THERE ARE SIGNIFICANTLY  
10 HIGHER RISKS ASSOCIATED WITH CHILDBIRTH COMPARED TO ABORTION.

11 Q NOW, TO QUANTIFY THE RISKS OF ANY COMPLICATION OR  
12 MAJOR COMPLICATIONS, YOU'VE NOTED THAT IN THE YOUR REPORT. DO  
13 YOU KNOW THE STATISTICS OFF THE TOP OF YOUR HEAD?

14 A I'M FAMILIAR WITH THE ONES I QUOTED IN MY REPORT,  
15 YES.

16 Q WHAT IS THE PREVALENCE OF ANY COMPLICATION IN A  
17 FIRST TRIMESTER ABORTION IN AN OUTPATIENT SETTING?

18 A THE PREVALENCE OF THE COMPLICATION, ANY COMPLICATION  
19 IN A FIRST TRIMESTER ABORTION OUTPATIENT SETTING IS IN THE  
20 NEIGHBORHOOD OF ABOUT .8 PERCENT.

21 Q AND THE PREVALENCE OF MAJOR COMPLICATIONS FOR FIRST  
22 TRIMESTER ABORTIONS THAT WILL REQUIRE HOSPITALIZATION, WHAT'S  
23 THE FREQUENCY OF THOSE MAJOR COMPLICATIONS?

24 A IT'S FAR LESS THAN THAT. IT'S ABOUT .05 PERCENT.

25 Q NOW, WHAT IS THE RISK OF MAJOR IMMEDIATE



1 COMPLICATIONS, SUCH AS UTERINE PERFORATION, THAT REQUIRES  
2 TRANSFER TO A HOSPITAL WHEN WE'RE IN THE SECOND TRIMESTER?

3 A RISK DURING THE SECOND TRIMESTER DO INCREASE DUE TO  
4 THE NATURE OF THE PROCEDURE, THE GREATER DEGREE OF DILATION  
5 THAT IS NEEDED TO ACCOMPLISH IT, AS WELL AS THE USE OF  
6 INSTRUMENTS TO REMOVE THE PRODUCTS OF CONCEPTION. HOWEVER,  
7 FOR THE MAJOR COMPLICATIONS WHICH WOULD OCCUR REQUIRING A  
8 HOSPITAL TRANSFER THEY'RE STILL RELATIVELY RARE, ALSO IN THE  
9 NEIGHBORHOOD OF ABOUT 1 PERCENT.

10 Q AND HOW DO THESE RISKS COMPARE WITH THE RISKS OF  
11 OTHER GYNECOLOGICAL PROCEDURES?

12 A FOR OTHER GYNECOLOGICAL PROCEDURES WHICH HAVE THE  
13 SAME DEGREE OF INVASIVENESS, THEY'RE VERY COMPARABLE. SO IF  
14 WE COMPARE IT TO SAY SOMETHING ALONG THE LINES OF  
15 HYSTEROSCOPY, ENDOMETRIAL BIOPSY, REMOVING AN ENDOMETRIAL  
16 POLYP, THINGS ALONG THOSE LINES, THEY'RE VERY SIMILAR.

17 Q TO YOUR KNOWLEDGE, DO PHYSICIANS NEED HOSPITAL  
18 ADMITTING PRIVILEGES TO PERFORM THOSE PROCEDURES?

19 A IF THEY'RE DONE IN AN OFFICE SETTING, NO.

20 Q YOU NOTED THE COMPLICATION RATE FOR FIRST TRIMESTER  
21 ABORTIONS AND SECOND TRIMESTER ABORTIONS. DOES THE  
22 GESTATIONAL AGE OF THE PREGNANCY HAVE ANY RELATIONSHIP WITH  
23 THE RISKS OF THE PROCEDURE?

24 A YES, IT DOES.

25 Q AND WHAT'S THAT RELATIONSHIP?



1           A     THE FARTHER ALONG IN PREGNANCY A WOMAN IS, THE MORE  
2     WEEKS OF GESTATION SHE IS, THE HIGHER THE RISK OF  
3     COMPLICATIONS BECOME.

4           Q     SO EVEN THOUGH THE RISKS ARE LOW, IF A WOMAN IS  
5     DELAYED IN GETTING AN ABORTION, THE RISKS ARE HIGHER?

6           A     YES.

7           Q     HOW DOES SURGICAL ABORTION COMPARE IN TERMS OF RISKS  
8     AND COMPLICATIONS WITH NONGYNECOLOGICAL PROCEDURES?

9           A     WELL, OF COURSE, EVERY SURGICAL PROCEDURE IS UNIQUE,  
10    BUT THERE ARE OTHER PROCEDURES PERFORMED IN OTHER SPECIALTIES  
11    WHICH HAVE SIMILAR RATES OF COMPLICATIONS. THINGS ALONG THE  
12    LINE OF SOME PLASTIC SURGERY PROCEDURES, LIKE OFFICE  
13    LIPOSUCTION, ALSO GASTROINTESTINAL ENDOSCOPY, LIKE COLONOSCOPY  
14    OR UPPER ENDOSCOPY HAVE SIMILAR PROFILES.

15          Q     NOW, YOU DELINEATED SOME OF THE -- SOME OF THE  
16    COMPLICATIONS OF ABORTION PREVIOUSLY IN YOUR TESTIMONY;  
17    CORRECT?

18          A     YES.

19          Q     AND YOU MENTIONED BLEEDING OR HEMORRHAGE. IS ANY  
20    BLEEDING AFTER AN ABORTION A SIGN OF COMPLICATION?

21          A     NOT NECESSARILY.

22          Q     SO HOW DO WE KNOW WHAT'S BLEEDING THAT ELEVATES TO  
23    THE LEVEL OF A COMPLICATION?

24          A     WELL, THERE'S A STANDARD AMOUNT OF BLOOD LOSS THAT'S  
25    EXPECTED WITH ANY ABORTION PROCEDURE THAT'S PERFORMED. IT'S



1 UP TO THE PROVIDER TO RECOGNIZE WHEN THAT BLOOD LOSS IS,  
2 FIRST, EXCESSIVE, WHEN IT'S MORE THAN THE USUAL AMOUNT, AND  
3 ALSO, THEN, WHEN THAT EXCESSIVE AMOUNT IS BEGINNING TO AFFECT  
4 THE PATIENT ADVERSELY. GENERALLY SPEAKING, ADVERSELY  
5 AFFECTING THE PATIENT DOES NOT BEGIN UNTIL AFTER SEVERAL  
6 HUNDRED CCS OF BLOOD LOSS. BUT GENERALLY SPEAKING, WE'RE ABLE  
7 TO RECOGNIZE WHEN BLOOD LOSS IS BECOMING ABOVE AVERAGE AND  
8 TREATED APPROPRIATELY.

9 Q AND CAN EXCESSIVE BLEEDING BE TREATED EFFECTIVELY IN  
10 A CLINICAL SETTING?

11 A YES.

12 Q HOW?

13 A WELL, FIRST AND FOREMOST WE HAVE TO IDENTIFY THE  
14 SOURCE OF THE BLEEDING. THE MOST COMMON CAUSE OF HEAVY  
15 BLEEDING DURING AN ABORTION PROCEDURE IS RETAINED TISSUE,  
16 MEANING THAT THERE'S STILL SOME TISSUE INSIDE OF THE UTERUS.  
17 SO WE GO THROUGH PROCEDURES TO MAKE SURE IT'S REMOVED WITH  
18 FURTHER SUCTION, USING ULTRASOUND TO VERIFY THAT EVERYTHING  
19 HAS BEEN REMOVED, EXAMINING THE PRODUCTS OF CONCEPTION TO BE  
20 SURE THAT WE SEE, YOU KNOW, THE APPROPRIATE AMOUNT OF PRODUCTS  
21 OF CONCEPTION THAT WE EXPECT TO SEE GIVEN THE PATIENT'S  
22 GESTATIONAL AGE.

23 WE WOULD THEN MOVE ON TO OTHER CAUSES, PERHAPS  
24 UTERINE ATONY, WHICH MEANS FAILURE OF THE UTERUS TO CONTRACT.  
25 AND IF THAT WERE OCCURRING, WE COULD ADMINISTER DIFFERENT



1 TYPES OF MEDICATIONS IN ORDER TO ENCOURAGE THE UTERUS TO  
2 CONTRACT TO STOP THE BLEEDING. THERE MAY ALSO BE BLEEDING  
3 FROM A LACERATION, INJURY TO THE CERVIX OR UTERUS OR EVEN THE  
4 VAGINA IN WHICH CASE WE WOULD ASSESS THE EXTENT OF THAT INJURY  
5 AND DETERMINE HOW TO FIX IT, WHETHER IT WAS SIMPLY WITH DIRECT  
6 PRESSURE OR PERHAPS PLACING A SUTURE TO FIX IT OR USING OTHER  
7 TYPES OF MEDICATIONS TO STOP THE BLEEDING. THERE'S TOPICAL  
8 MEDICATIONS WE CAN APPLY TO STOP THEM.

9 IN SOME CIRCUMSTANCES, WE MAY EVEN APPLY PRESSURE  
10 INTERNALLY TO THE UTERUS WITH SOMETHING WE REFER TO AS A FOLEY  
11 BALLOON. THAT IS A RUBBER CATHETER WHICH HAS A BALLOON ON THE  
12 END OF IT. IT CAN BE PLACED INSIDE OF THE UTERUS AND INFLATED  
13 WITH STERILE SALINE IN ORDER TO PLACE PRESSURE UPON  
14 LACERATIONS THAT ARE HIGHER INSIDE THE CERVICAL CANAL OR LOWER  
15 UTERINE SEGMENT AND ALSO PLACES PRESSURE UPON THE UTERINE  
16 ARTERIES, WHICH ARE THE BLOOD SUPPLY TO THE UTERUS IN ORDER TO  
17 DECREASE THE AMOUNT OF BLOOD ACTUALLY COMING TO THE AREA.

18 Q NOW, THAT'S A LOT OF INFORMATION, SO WE'RE GOING TO  
19 TRY TO BREAK THAT DOWN SOMEWHAT. YOU MENTIONED DIRECT  
20 PRESSURE AS ONE WAY TO STOP THE BLEEDING. WHAT DOES THAT  
21 INVOLVE?

22 A DIRECT PRESSURE COULD, OF COURSE, INVOLVE, IF IT'S A  
23 LACERATION, SOMETHING LIKE APPLYING A RING FORCEPS INSTRUMENT  
24 OR SPONGE FORCEPS UPON THE AREA. ANOTHER COMMON MANEUVER IS  
25 TO USE WHAT WE CALL BIMANUAL COMPRESSION WHERE FINGERS ARE



1 PLACED INSIDE OF THE VAGINA BEHIND THE CERVIX AND THEN  
2 PRESSURE IS APPLIED FROM THE ABDOMEN ABOVE WITH THE OPPOSITE  
3 HAND TO COMPRESS THE UTERUS AND CERVIX IN BETWEEN THE  
4 OPERATOR'S HANDS.

5 Q CAN THAT BE DONE EFFECTIVELY IN THE CLINICAL  
6 SETTING?

7 A YES.

8 Q AND YOU MENTIONED A SUTURE MAY BE USED TO STOPPED  
9 THE BLEEDING. HOW IS THAT DONE?

10 A WELL, WE USE AN APPROPRIATE ABSORBABLE SUTURE  
11 MATERIAL, A NEEDLE -- AN INSTRUMENT CALLED A NEEDLE DRIVER,  
12 WHICH IS ESSENTIALLY A LONG FORCEPS THAT WE USE TO HOLD THE  
13 NEEDLE, AND IT'S PLACED THROUGH THE AREA THAT'S BLEEDING AND  
14 TIED OFF.

15 Q AND CAN THAT BE DONE EFFECTIVELY IN A CLINICAL  
16 SETTING?

17 A YES.

18 Q AND YOU MENTIONED A TOPICAL MEDICATION. WHAT  
19 TOPICAL MEDICATIONS ARE YOU REFERRING TO?

20 A THE TWO MOST COMMONLY USED ARE CALLED MONSEL'S  
21 SOLUTION AND SILVER NITRATE. MONSEL'S SOLUTION IS ESSENTIALLY  
22 A PASTE WHICH SERVES AS A HEMOSTATIC AGENT FOR AREAS OF  
23 ABRASION. LIKE IMAGINE IF YOU FELL AND SKINNED YOUR KNEE AND  
24 YOU HAD AN AREA THAT WAS WEEPING, YOU COULD APPLY MONSEL'S  
25 SOLUTION TO IT TO STOP THE OOZING OF BLOOD.



1 Q AND THAT, OF COURSE, CAN BE DONE IN A CLINIC;  
2 CORRECT?

3 A ABSOLUTELY. AND THE FOLEY BALLOON, CAN YOU EXPLAIN  
4 HOW THAT WORKS? SURE. THE FOLEY CATHETER, ONE MIGHT  
5 RECOGNIZE IT READILY FROM THE CATHETERS THAT ARE PLACED INSIDE  
6 THE BLADDER IN ORDER TO DRAIN URINE. INSTEAD WHAT WE'RE USING  
7 THIS FOR IS TO -- IS FOR ITS BALLOON. AND THEY MAKE THEM WITH  
8 VARYING SIZES OF BALLOONS, UP TO EVEN AS LARGE AS 60 CCS,  
9 WHICH IS RELATIVELY LARGE. WE PLACE IT INSIDE THE UTERUS OR  
10 LOWER UTERINE SEGMENT, DEPENDING UPON WHERE WE BELIEVE THE  
11 BLEEDING IS COMING FROM, AND BY INFLATING THAT BALLOON WITH  
12 WATER, IT PLACES A TAMPONADE UPON ANY AREAS WHICH MIGHT BE  
13 DAMAGED.

14 ALSO, BY DOING THIS, IT PLACES PRESSURE Laterally  
15 ONTO THE UTERINE ARTERIES. THE UTERINE ARTERIES RUN ON EITHER  
16 SIDE OF THE UTERUS AND BY PLACING THAT BALLOON THERE IT  
17 ACTUALLY TAMPONADES THE ARTERIES TEMPORALLY SO THAT ANY AREAS  
18 THAT ARE OOZING HAVE LESS WHAT WE CALL PULSE PRESSURE, SO IT  
19 WILL SLOW THE BLEEDING.

20 Q OKAY. AND THAT WOULD BE USED TO A TREAT A  
21 LACERATION?

22 A COULD BE USED TO TREAT A LACERATION. CAN ALSO BE  
23 USED IN CASES OF UTERINE ATONY.

24 Q WHAT'S UTERINE ATONY?

25 A UTERINE ATONY IS WHEN THE UTERUS IS NOT CONTRACTING



1 PROPERLY.

2 Q AND WHY IS IT IMPORTANT FOR THE UTERUS TO CONTRACT  
3 PROPERLY?

4 A THE MAIN MECHANISM OF HEMOSTASIS OR STOPPING  
5 BLEEDING, IN OTHER WORDS, THE WAY THE UTERUS STOPS BLEEDING  
6 AFTER AN ABORTION PROCEDURE IS MEDIATED BY UTERINE  
7 CONTRACTION. THAT'S THE NUMBER ONE WAY THE BLEEDING STOPS.  
8 SO IF THE UTERUS FAILS TO CONTRACT, THE SITE WHERE THE  
9 PLACENTA WAS IMPLANTED WILL CONTINUE TO BLEED. AND IT'S THIS  
10 NATURAL ACTION OF THE CONTRACTION OF THE UTERUS WHICH STOPS  
11 THE BLEEDING FROM THAT SITE.

12 Q NOW, CAN FOLEY CATHETERS BE PLACED AND USED  
13 EFFECTIVELY TO STOP BLEEDING IN A CLINICAL SETTING?

14 A YES.

15 Q AND FINALLY, YOU REFERRED TO THE USE OF UTEROTONICS.  
16 WHAT ARE UTEROTONICS?

17 A UTEROTONICS ARE MEDICATIONS WHICH ENCOURAGE  
18 CONTRACTION OF THE UTERUS.

19 Q AND WHAT ARE SOME UTEROTONICS THAT ARE USED?

20 A THE MOST COMMON ONES ARE USED ARE KNOWN AS  
21 METHYLERGONOVINE OR METHERGINE. WOULD YOU LIKE ME TO SPELL  
22 THAT?

23 Q SURE.

24 A M-E-T-H-Y-L-E-R-G-O-N-I-V-I-N-E, I THINK.  
25 METHYLERGONOVINE. AND MISOPROSTOL, M-I-S-O-P-R-O-S-T-O-L.



1 MISOPROSTOL. THAT IS A PROSTAGLANDIN ANALOG WHICH IS COMMONLY  
2 USED. AND OTHER PROSTAGLANDINS INCLUDING ONE HEMABATE,  
3 H-E-M-A-B-A-T-E. THOSE ARE THREE VERY COMMON ONES. WE MAY  
4 ALSO USE OXYTOCIN OR PITOCIN, O-X-Y-T-O-C-I-N, OXYTOCIN.

5 THE COURT: HANG ON ONE SECOND.

6 MS. JAROSLAW, IS THE REPORT IN EVIDENCE?

7 MS. JAROSLAW: YES, IT IS, YOUR HONOR.

8 THE COURT: IT IS ONE OF THE JOINT EXHIBITS?

9 MS. JAROSLAW: YES, IT IS, YOUR HONOR.

10 THE COURT: I JUST WANT TO GIVE SOME COMFORT TO OUR  
11 COURT REPORTER.

12 BY MS. JAROSLAW:

13 Q AND UTEROTONICS, ONCE AGAIN, IS THAT TO RESTORE THE  
14 UTERUS SO IT PROPERLY CONTRACTS?

15 A THAT'S CORRECT.

16 Q AND THAT STOPS THE BLEEDING SOMETIMES? USUALLY?

17 A USUALLY, YES.

18 Q IF A WOMAN EXPERIENCES INFECTION AFTER AN ABORTION,  
19 HOW CAN SHE BE TREATED?

20 A GENERALLY INFECTIONS WHICH OCCUR AFTER ABORTION ARE  
21 MILD. THEY'RE DIAGNOSED IN A CLINIC SETTING AND TREATED AS  
22 OUTPATIENT WITH ORAL ANTIBIOTICS.

23 Q NOW, YOU HAD MENTIONED THAT ANOTHER COMPLICATION CAN  
24 BE RETAINED TISSUE. HOW WOULD ONE KNOW IF THERE'S RETAINED  
25 TISSUE AFTER AN ABORTION?



1           A     WELL, FIRST, IT MAY OCCUR IMMEDIATELY, AS IN THE  
2     PATIENT HAS CONTINUED BLEEDING FOLLOWING THE PROCEDURE, AS WE  
3     HAD ALREADY DISCUSSED. IF THE BLEEDING CONTINUES AFTER THE  
4     PROCEDURE WHEN YOU EXPECT IT TO HAVE STOPPED, WE ASSESS TO SEE  
5     IF THERE'S RETAINED TISSUE. IT CAN ALSO PRESENT LATER, AS IN  
6     DAYS OR EVEN A WEEK OR MORE AFTER THE PROCEDURE. A PATIENT  
7     WILL GENERALLY PRESENT WITH CONTINUED BLEEDING, HEAVIER THAN  
8     EXPECTED, AND ALSO POSSIBLY PAIN, CRAMPING AS THE UTERUS IS  
9     TRYING TO EXPEL THE -- THE RETAINED PRODUCTS.

10          Q     AND WHAT DO YOU DO TO TREAT A PATIENT WHO HAS THESE  
11     SYMPTOMS AND, IN FACT, HAS RETAINED TISSUE?

12          A     THE TISSUE IS ASPIRATED. WE SUCTION IT OUT TO  
13     REMOVE IT.

14          Q     AND WHAT DO YOU DO TO INSURE THAT YOU'VE GOTTEN ALL  
15     OF THE TISSUE?

16          A     IT'S IMPORTANT THAT WE ALWAYS EXAMINE THE TISSUE.  
17     EVERY TIME WE PERFORM AN ABORTION PROCEDURE, WE EXAMINE IT TO  
18     BE SURE THAT WE SEE THE APPROPRIATE AMOUNT OF TISSUE, WHETHER  
19     IT'S DECIDUAL, WHICH IS THE LINING OF THE UTERUS ITSELF, THE  
20     CHORIONIC VILLI, WHICH IS THE EARLY PARTS OF FORMATION OF THE  
21     PLACENTA, THE GESTATIONAL SAC ITSELF AND, OF COURSE, DEPENDING  
22     UPON GESTATIONAL, THE PRESENCE OF FETAL PARTS.

23          Q     AND I'D LIKE TO TURN YOUR ATTENTION TO MEDICATION  
24     ABORTION. PLEASE DESCRIBE HOW IT'S ADMINISTERED AND EXACTLY  
25     HOW IT WORKS.



1           A       SURE. MEDICATION ABORTION IN THE UNITED STATES IS A  
2 COMBINATION OF TWO DRUGS. THE FIRST DRUG IS CALLED  
3 MIFEPRISTONE, M-I-F-E-P-R-I-S-T-O-N-E. MIFEPRISTONE IS A  
4 PROGESTERONE ANTAGONIST, AND PROGESTERONE IS A HORMONE WHICH  
5 SUPPORTS THE EARLY PREGNANCY. AND BY BLOCKING THE  
6 PROGESTERONE RECEPTOR, MIFEPRISTONE ESSENTIALLY ACTS TO  
7 SEPARATE THE PLACENTA FROM THE UTERUS AND REMOVE ITS BLOOD  
8 SUPPLY.

9                   THEN THE PATIENT IS SENT HOME AFTER SHE TAKES THIS  
10 IN THE OFFICE. AND AT HOME, 24 TO 72 HOURS LATER, SHE'S GIVEN  
11 A SECOND DRUG KNOWN AS MISOPROSTOL, I MENTIONED BEFORE.  
12 MISOPROSTOL IS A PROSTAGLANDIN AND WHAT IT DOES IS IT CAUSES  
13 UTERINE CONTRACTION AS WELL AS A SMALL AMOUNT OF DILATION OF  
14 THE CERVIX. THE CERVIX OPENS UP AND THE UTERUS CONTRACTS AND  
15 THE PRODUCTS ARE EXPELLED AT HOME.

16           Q       WHAT ARE THE RISKS FROM MEDICATION ABORTION?

17           A       THE RISKS FROM MEDICATION ABORTION ARE SIMILAR TO  
18 SURGICAL ABORTION. THE MOST COMMON COMPLICATIONS WE SEE ARE  
19 INFECTION OR HEAVY BLEEDING. ACTUALLY, THE MOST COMMON  
20 COMPLICATION IS FAILED MEDICAL ABORTION OR RETAINED PRODUCTS.  
21 RETAINED PRODUCTS AFTER MEDICAL ABORTION OCCURS ABOUT 2 TO  
22 3 PERCENT OF THE TIME AND ABOUT 2 TO 3 PERCENT OF PATIENTS WHO  
23 UNDERGO MEDICAL ABORTION WILL REQUIRE ASPIRATION OF RETAINED  
24 PRODUCTS.

25           Q       ARE PATIENTS TOLD THEY MUST RETURN FOR A FOLLOW-UP



1 VISIT BECAUSE OF THIS RELATIVELY HIGH RISK?

2 A YES. WE HAVE THEM RETURN TO THE CLINIC IN ONE TO  
3 TWO WEEKS, AND AT THAT TIME, WE ASSESS THEM CLINICALLY, SEE  
4 HOW THEIR SYMPTOMS ARE, SEE HOW THEY'RE FEELING, HOW IS THEIR  
5 BLEEDING, THEIR CRAMPING, ET CETERA, AND ALSO PERFORM AN  
6 ULTRASOUND TO CONFIRM THAT EVERYTHING IS OUT OF THE UTERUS.

7 Q WHEN YOU ADMINISTER THE DRUG, THE MIFEPREX, IN THE  
8 OFFICE, DOES IT TAKE EFFECT IMMEDIATELY SUCH THAT THE WOMAN  
9 HAS SYMPTOMS RIGHT AWAY?

10 A USUALLY WITH MIFEPRISTONE WOMEN DON'T EXPERIENCE ANY  
11 IMMEDIATE SYMPTOMS OR SIDE EFFECTS. THERE'S BEEN EXTENSIVE  
12 RESEARCH IN THE FIELD ON THE TIMING OF THE DOSE OF  
13 MISOPROSTOL. OPTIMUM DOSING INTERVAL TO THE MISOPROSTOL SEEMS  
14 TO BE SOMEWHERE AROUND 24 HOURS UP TO 72 REMAINING EFFECTIVE.  
15 SO THE MIFEPRISTONE TAKES A LITTLE BIT OF TIME TO HAVE ITS  
16 EFFECT.

17 Q SO IS IT FAIR TO SAY THAT IF THERE ARE GOING TO BE  
18 DIFFICULT SYMPTOMS FROM THE MEDICATION ABORTION THAT MIGHT  
19 CONCERN THE PATIENT, THOSE SYMPTOMS WILL OCCUR WHEN SHE HAS  
20 ALREADY RETURNED HOME FROM THE CLINIC?

21 A INVARIABLY, YES, THAT'S WHEN SHE'S GOING TO HAVE THE  
22 SYMPTOMS FROM THE ABORTION ITSELF.

23 Q NOW, IS THE MEDICATION ABORTION PROTOCOL ALSO USED  
24 AS A TREATMENT OPTION IN CONNECTION WITH SPONTANEOUS  
25 ABORTIONS?



1           A     YES. YOU CAN USE IT FOR SPONTANEOUS ABORTIONS IN  
2     THE FIRST TRIMESTER AS WELL.

3           Q     AND WHEN IS IT INDICATED?

4           A     IT'S THE SAME INDICATIONS AS MEDICAL ABORTION. IF A  
5     PATIENT DOES NOT WANT TO HAVE A SURGICAL ABORTION -- WOULD  
6     LIKE TO TRY TO AVOID HAVING A SURGICAL PROCEDURE, WE CAN GIVE  
7     HER THE SAME MEDICAL ABORTION REGIMEN FOR EARLY SPONTANEOUS  
8     ABORTIONS UP TO NINE WEEKS.

9           Q     AND JUST TO BE CLEAR, WE'RE REFERRING TO  
10    MISCARRIAGES; CORRECT?

11          A     MISCARRIAGE, YES. MISCARRIAGE, SPONTANEOUS ABORTION  
12    OR SYNONOMOUS.

13          Q     CAN THE MEDICATION ABORTION PROTOCOL ALSO BE USED  
14    WHEN A WOMAN EXPERIENCES FETAL DEMISE?

15          A     WHEN WE REFER TO FETAL DEMISE, GENERALLY WE'RE  
16    SPEAKING ABOUT LOSS IN THE SECOND TRIMESTER AND BEYOND. THOSE  
17    CASES WE GENERALLY DO NOT MANAGE MEDICALLY.

18          Q     ARE ANY PAIN KILLERS USED IN MEDICATION ABORTION?

19          A     YES.

20          Q     WHICH PAIN KILLERS ARE TYPICALLY PRESCRIBED?

21          A     WE GIVE THE PATIENT A PRESCRIPTION FOR  
22    ANTI-INFLAMMATORY DRUGS, SOMETHING LIKE IBUPROFEN, AND USUALLY  
23    ALSO FOR MILD NARCOTICS, PERHAPS TYLENOL WITH CODEINE OR  
24    OXYCODONE THAT SHE CAN SELF-ADMINISTER AT HOME TO HELP WITH  
25    THE CRAMPS DURING THE PROCESS.



1 Q WHEN YOU WORKED AT THE UNIVERSITY OF MIAMI MILLER  
2 SCHOOL OF MEDICINE, DID YOU -- DID EMERGENCY ROOM PHYSICIANS  
3 ASK YOU TO HELP THEM TREAT WOMEN WHO RECENTLY HAD ABORTIONS?

4 A YES.

5 Q AND WHAT DID YOU OBSERVE DURING THAT EXPERIENCE?

6 A WELL, IT WAS NOT VERY OFTEN. YOU KNOW, IT WAS  
7 PRETTY RARE. THE MAJORITY OF THE TIME, THE PATIENTS WERE  
8 EXPERIENCING SIMPLE SIDE EFFECTS OR NORMAL SYMPTOMS, REALLY,  
9 FOLLOWING THE ABORTION ITSELF, WHETHER IT WAS BLEEDING OR  
10 CRAMPS. AND THEY GENERALLY REQUIRED LITTLE TREATMENT IN THE  
11 EMERGENCY ROOM ITSELF OR, PERHAPS, THEY WERE SCHEDULED FOR A  
12 FOLLOW-UP VISIT IN THE CLINIC.

13 Q AND ARE THESE WOMEN TYPICALLY TREATED, OBSERVED, AND  
14 RELEASED?

15 A MOST OF THEM ARE. THE MINORITY THAT WERE EVER  
16 ADMITTED FOR A SERIOUS PROBLEM WERE TAKEN TO THE OPERATING  
17 ROOM URGENTLY.

18 Q DO WOMEN PRESENT AT THE EMERGENCY ROOM WITH SYMPTOMS  
19 OF SPONTANEOUS ABORTION OR MISCARRIAGE?

20 A YES.

21 Q AND HOW TYPICAL IS THAT?

22 A THAT'S MUCH MORE COMMON. I AM SORRY I CAN'T GIVE  
23 YOU AN EXACT INCIDENCE OF THE NUMBER OF WOMEN WHO PRESENT WITH  
24 SPONTANEOUS ABORTIONS TO AN EMERGENCY ROOM, BUT THAT'S VERY  
25 COMMON.



1 Q AND ARE EMERGENCY ROOM DOCTORS EQUIPPED TO STABILIZE  
2 A PATIENT WHO'S EXPERIENCING COMPLICATIONS FROM A MISCARRIAGE?

3 A YES.

4 Q AND ARE THOSE COMPLICATIONS SIMILAR TO THOSE THAT  
5 MIGHT BE OBSERVED FOLLOWING AN ABORTION?

6 A YES.

7 Q AND IN YOUR OPINION, ARE EMERGENCY ROOM PHYSICIANS  
8 EQUIPPED TO STABILIZE THE PATIENT AND TREAT THEM PROPERLY AND  
9 IF NECESSARY BRING IN A SPECIALIST?

10 A YES.

11 Q IN MOST CASES, IS A SPECIALIST REQUIRED?

12 A NOT USUALLY. OFTEN TIMES IT'S SIMPLE PHONE  
13 CONSULTATION. IF A SPECIALIST IS REQUIRED, IT'S GENERALLY,  
14 LIKE I SAID, IT'S AN EVALUATION OF THE PATIENT THAT DOESN'T  
15 RESULT IN AN ADMISSION OR AN IMMEDIATE TRIP TO THE OPERATING  
16 ROOM. USUALLY IT'S AN ASSESSMENT AND DISCHARGE FROM THE  
17 EMERGENCY ROOM.

18 Q IS IT FAIR SO TO SAY THAT IF AN EMERGENCY ROOM  
19 PHYSICIAN IS COMPETENT TO PROVIDE CARE FOLLOWING A MISCARRIAGE  
20 HE OR SHE IS ALSO COMPETENT TO PROVIDE CARE FOLLOWING AN  
21 ABORTION?

22 A YES.

23 Q NOW, DR. ESTES, ARE YOU FAMILIAR WITH ACT 620 OF THE  
24 LOUISIANA LEGISLATURE WHICH WOULD REQUIRE PHYSICIANS IN  
25 LOUISIANA TO OBTAIN ACTIVE ADMITTING PRIVILEGES WITHIN



1 30 MILES OF THE LOCATION WHERE THEY PERFORM THE ABORTION?

2 A YES.

3 Q DO YOU HAVE AN OPINION WHETHER THE ADMITTING  
4 PRIVILEGES REQUIREMENT CONFORMS TO ACCEPTED MEDICAL PRACTICE?

5 A YES, I DO.

6 Q AND WHAT IS THAT OPINION?

7 A IT DOES NOT CONFORM TO THE COMMON MEDICAL STANDARDS.  
8 AS A MATTER OF FACT, IT'S OPPOSED BY THE MEDICAL COMMUNITY.

9 Q AND WHEN YOU REFER TO THE "MEDICAL COMMUNITY," ARE  
10 YOU AWARE OF WHETHER ACOG, THE AMERICAN COLLEGE OF  
11 OBSTETRICIANS AND GYNECOLOGISTS, HAVE TAKEN A POSITION ON THE  
12 ADVISABILITY OF THESE ADMITTING PRIVILEGES REQUIREMENTS?

13 A YES, THEY HAVE.

14 Q WHAT IS THEIR POSITION?

15 A THEIR POSITION IS THAT --

16 THE COURT: WAIT. HOLD ON. HOLD ON ONE SECOND.

17 MR. ADEN: YOUR HONOR, I'D LIKE TO OBJECT. THAT'S  
18 HEARSAY.

19 THE COURT: I THINK THE ACOG IS IN THE -- ISN'T THE  
20 ACOG BRIEF IN THE RECORD?

21 MS. JAROSLAW: YES, IT IS, YOUR HONOR. AS WELL AS  
22 AN ACOG STATEMENT. THEY'RE BOTH JOINT EXHIBITS THAT ARE IN  
23 EVIDENCE.

24 THE COURT: AND THE OTHER THING IS, IS THAT THIS IS  
25 AN EXPERT WHO CAN RELY ON HEARSAY, SO I'M GOING TO OVERRULE



1 THE OBJECTION.

2 MR. ADEN: THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR.

3 BY MS. JAROSLAW

4 Q ACOG'S POSITION WITH REGARD TO SUCH ADMITTING  
5 PRIVILEGES LAW, DO YOU KNOW WHAT IT IS?

6 A YES.

7 Q WHAT IS IT?

8 A THEY'VE EXPLICITLY STATED THAT IT'S NOT NECESSARY.

9 Q AND HAS THE AMERICAN MEDICAL ASSOCIATION ALSO TAKEN  
10 A POSITION ON THESE ADMITTING PRIVILEGES REQUIREMENTS THAT ARE  
11 TARGETED AT PHYSICIANS WHO PERFORM ABORTIONS?

12 A YES, THEY HAVE.

13 Q AND WHAT'S THEIR POSITION?

14 A IT'S THE SAME AS ACOGS, THEY DON'T BELIEVE IT'S  
15 NECESSARY.

16 Q CAN YOU EXPLAIN WHAT HOSPITALISTS ARE. THAT'S  
17 H-O-S-P-I-T-A-L-I-S-T. WHAT HOSPITALISTS ARE IN THE CONTEXT  
18 OF THE MODERN DAY PRACTICE OF MEDICINE?

19 A SURE. A HOSPITALIST IS A PHYSICIAN WHO ESSENTIALLY  
20 EXCLUSIVELY PRACTICES IN AN IN-PATIENT SETTING. GENERALLY,  
21 THESE ARE INTERNAL MEDICINE DOCTORS OR INTERNAL MEDICINE  
22 SUBSPECIALISTS, PERHAPS, ALSO, COULD BE A FAMILY MEDICINE  
23 PRACTITIONER OR, OF COURSE, PEDIATRICIAN, DEPENDING ON WHAT  
24 TYPE OF PATIENTS THEY'RE TAKING CARE OF. ESSENTIALLY THESE  
25 ARE DOCTORS WHO WORK JUST WITH PATIENTS WHO ARE ADMITTED TO



1 THE HOSPITAL.

2 ONCE THEY'VE GONE THROUGH THE ER AND THEY ARE  
3 ADMITTED, THE HOSPITALIST WILL ASSUME THEIR CARE. ONCE  
4 THEY'VE TREATED THE PROBLEM, WHATEVER IT MIGHT BE THAT THEY  
5 WERE ADMITTED FOR, THEY DISCHARGE FROM THE HOSPITAL AND THEY  
6 FOLLOW-UP IN THE COMMUNITY WITH A DOCTOR IN AN OFFICE WITHOUT  
7 EVER SEEING THEM AGAIN NECESSARILY.

8 Q AND DO PHYSICIANS WHO PRACTICE IN AN OFFICE SETTING  
9 RELY ON HOSPITALISTS FOR CONTINUITY OF CARE FOR THEIR  
10 PATIENTS?

11 A YES.

12 Q AND CAN YOU EXPLAIN OR GIVE AN EXAMPLE?

13 A SURE. THERE'S MANY PHYSICIANS WHO PRACTICE SOLELY  
14 IN OFFICE SETTINGS AND NEVER SET FOOT IN A HOSPITAL. THEY --  
15 WHEN A PATIENT OF THEIRS NEEDS TO BE ADMITTED, THEY SEND THEM  
16 TO AN EMERGENCY ROOM AND THEY'RE CARED FOR THERE AND THEN  
17 DISCHARGED BACK, AND THEY DON'T EVER SET FOOT IN THE HOSPITAL.

18 THERE'S NUMEROUS EXAMPLES. IF AN INTERNAL MEDICINE  
19 DOCTOR DIAGNOSIS A PATIENT THAT THEY'RE SEEING WITH A  
20 SUSPECTED GASTROINTESTINAL BLEED, THEY WOULD SEND THEM TO AN  
21 EMERGENCY ROOM AND ALLOW THEM TO BE TREATED THERE.

22 Q AND, IN FACT, WOULD IT BE PROPER FOR THE INTERNAL  
23 MEDICINE SPECIALIST TO TRY TO TREAT THAT GASTROENTEROLOGICAL  
24 PROBLEM HIMSELF?

25 A NOT IF THEY'RE NOT QUALIFIED TO. IF THEY'RE NOT



1 TRAINED TO DO IT, IT WOULDN'T MAKE ANY SENSE.

2 Q LET'S SAY THERE'S A CARDIOLOGIST WHO HAS AN  
3 EXCLUSIVE OFFICE-BASED PRACTICE WHO SEES PATIENTS WITH HISTORY  
4 OF HEART ATTACK OR AT HIGH RISK, AND THERE'S A PATIENT IN THE  
5 WAITING ROOM WHO HAS A HEART ATTACK, WOULD IT BE APPROPRIATE  
6 FOR THE CARDIOLOGIST WHO HAS AN OFFICE-BASED PRACTICE TO TREAT  
7 THIS PATIENT OF HIS?

8 A CERTAINLY NOT IN THE OFFICE. AND MOST LIKELY WHAT  
9 WOULD HAPPEN IS THAT THE PATIENT WOULD BE TRANSFERRED TO THE  
10 EMERGENCY ROOM. THE OFFICE WOULD CALL 911. THEY WOULD BE  
11 TRANSFERRED TO THE EMERGENCY ROOM. AND THEN WHOEVER WAS ON  
12 CALL COVERING THE EMERGENCY ROOM, WHETHER IT WAS A HOSPITALIST  
13 OR A CARDIOLOGIST AT THE HOSPITAL WOULD ASSUME THE CARE OF THE  
14 PATIENT.

15 Q DOES YOUR PATIENT POTENTIALLY NEED THE SERVICES OF A  
16 CARDIAC THORACIC SURGEON?

17 A THEY COULD DEPENDING ON THE SCENARIO, SO IT COULD BE  
18 AN ENTIRELY DIFFERENT SPECIALTY THAT WOULD BE REQUIRED TO  
19 TREAT THE PATIENT.

20 Q IS IT CONSIDERED A BREAK IN THE CONTINUITY OF CARE  
21 WHEN A PHYSICIAN TRANSFERS HIS PATIENT TO THE HOSPITAL FOR  
22 CARE BY ANOTHER PHYSICIAN, A HOSPITALIST, OR SPECIALIST?

23 A NO, IT'S NOT.

24 Q IS THAT, IN FACT, THE STANDARD OF CARE?

25 A THAT IS, INDEED, THE STANDARD OF CARE.



1 Q SO WHEN PHYSICIANS RELY ON OTHER PHYSICIANS, THAT'S  
2 NOT PATIENT ABANDONMENT?

3 A THIS IS THE NORMAL PRACTICE OF MEDICINE. PHYSICIANS  
4 CAN'T BE WITH THEIR PATIENTS 24/7, AND WE HAND OFF PATIENTS  
5 FROM ONE SHIFT TO THE NEXT, FROM THE OFFICE TO THE EMERGENCY  
6 ROOM, FROM THE EMERGENCY ROOM TO THE IN-PATIENT WARD, AND  
7 THROUGH CLEAR COMMUNICATION, IT'S VERY EASY TO DO THAT AND  
8 IT'S DONE ALL THE TIME.

9 Q AND IS IT FAIR TO SAY THAT FOR A PHYSICIAN TO BE  
10 PROPERLY TRAINED AND QUALIFIED TO PERFORM THE PROCEDURES HE OR  
11 SHE PERFORMS, THAT PHYSICIAN MUST BE ABLE TO RECOGNIZE ALL OF  
12 THE POTENTIAL COMPLICATIONS; IS THAT CORRECT?

13 A YES.

14 Q IS IT NECESSARY FOR THAT PHYSICIAN TO BE ABLE TO  
15 TREAT ALL COMPLICATIONS?

16 A NO.

17 Q AND CAN YOU EXPLAIN OR GIVE AN EXAMPLE?

18 A A GOOD EXAMPLE WOULD BE A GASTROENTEROLOGIST WHO  
19 PERFORMS COLONOSCOPY PROCEDURES IN AN OUTPATIENT SETTING.  
20 COLONOSCOPY IS GENERALLY A SAFE AND SIMPLE OPERATION, HOWEVER,  
21 THERE ARE COMPLICATIONS WHICH CAN OCCUR, INCLUDING BLEEDING OR  
22 PERFORATION OF THE COLON, WHICH IS ACTUALLY A MORE SERIOUS  
23 COMPLICATION THAN A UTERINE PERFORATION PER SE. BUT IN THAT  
24 CASE OF A COLONIC PERFORATION, THE PATIENT MAY NEED AN  
25 OPERATIVE INTERVENTION FROM A COLORECTAL SURGEON.



1           AND THAT IS NOT SOMETHING A GASTROENTEROLOGIST IS  
2   TRAINED TO DO. IT'S NOT A PROCEDURE THAT THEY EVER LEARN HOW  
3   TO DO DURING THEIR TRAINING AND THEY WOULD HAVE TO CONSULT A  
4   DIFFERENT SPECIALIST IN ORDER TO TREAT THAT PROBLEM. BUT  
5   THEY, OF COURSE, ARE TRAINED TO RECOGNIZE IT AND CALL A  
6   CONSULT AS APPROPRIATE.

7           Q     AND WHAT ARE THE RISKS FROM A COLONIC PERFORATION  
8   VERSUS A UTERINE PERFORATION?

9           A     WELL, UTERINE PERFORATIONS ARE GENERALLY NOT  
10  DANGEROUS. THE UTERUS IS A MUSCLE. AND THE PERFORATIONS  
11  WHICH OCCUR DURING ABORTION PROCEDURES GENERALLY ARE VERY  
12  SMALL. ALSO, THE RISK OF DAMAGE TO OTHER ORGANS INSIDE OF THE  
13  BODY CAVITY IS ALSO RELATIVELY SMALL.

14           GENERALLY, WHEN A UTERINE PERFORATION OCCURS, THE  
15  INTESTINES OR BLADDER OR OTHER ORGANS ARE NOT DAMAGED.  
16  THEY'RE SIMPLY THERE, THEY ARE PUSHED OUT OF THE WAY, AND  
17  NOTHING ADVERSE OCCURS TO THEM. MOST UTERINE PERFORATIONS CAN  
18  BE OBSERVED. THEY WILL -- THE UTERUS NATURALLY CONTRACTS, ANY  
19  BLEEDING AROUND THE AREA OF PERFORATION WILL STOP  
20  SPONTANEOUSLY.

21           THE ONLY TIME WHEN THEY BECOME MORE SERIOUS IS IF  
22  ANY OF THE UTERINE VASCULATURE, THE BLOOD VESSELS THAT GO TO  
23  THE UTERUS, IF THEY'RE DAMAGED, WELL, THEN, IT CAN CAUSE MORE  
24  SIGNIFICANT BLEEDING WHICH IS RECOGNIZABLE.

25           A COLONIC PERFORATION, ON THE OTHER HAND, INVOLVES



1 POTENTIALLY SPILLAGE OF FECAL CONTENTS INTO THE ABDOMEN, AND  
2 THAT IS A SURGICAL EMERGENCY. THOSE NEED TO BE WASHED OUT,  
3 REMOVED, AND THE REPAIR OF THE PERFORATION OF THE COLON  
4 MUST -- THE COLON MUST BE REPAIRED. GENERALLY SPEAKING, A  
5 UTERINE PERFORATION WILL HEAL ITSELF. IT DOESN'T NEED TO BE  
6 REPAIRED, WHEREAS A COLONIC PERFORATION DOES.

7 Q AND DO GASTROENTEROLOGISTS WHO PERFORM  
8 COLONOSCOPIES, ARE THEY REQUIRED TO KNOW HOW TO DO A SURGICAL  
9 REPAIR OF A COLON IN THAT EVENT?

10 A NO.

11 Q NOW, YOU TESTIFIED THAT YOU SERVED IN THE EMERGENCY  
12 ROOM AT THE UNIVERSITY OF MIAMI MILLER SCHOOL OF MEDICINE ON  
13 CALL; IS THAT CORRECT?

14 A YES.

15 Q ABOUT HOW MANY TIMES HAVE YOU BEEN THE ON-CALL  
16 OB/GYN?

17 A HUNDREDS, THOUSANDS, A LOT.

18 Q HAVE YOU EVER ASKED A PATIENT IN THE ER WHETHER HER  
19 TREATING PHYSICIAN HAD ADMITTING PRIVILEGES?

20 A NO.

21 Q WHY NOT?

22 A IT'S NOT RELEVANT TO HER CARE. IF THE PATIENT NEEDS  
23 TO BE ADMITTED, SHE'S ADMITTED TO THE HOSPITAL. IF SHE NEED A  
24 SURGERY EMERGENTLY, SHE NEEDS A SURGERY EMERGENTLY AND I'M  
25 GOING TO BE PERFORMING IT BECAUSE I'M THE ONE ON CALL.



1 Q CAN A HOSPITAL TURN AWAY A PATIENT WHO HAS AN  
2 EMERGENCY?

3 A NO.

4 Q WHY NOT?

5 A WELL, IT'S -- WELL, FIRST, UNETHICAL TO TURN AWAY  
6 SOMEONE WITH AN EMERGENCY. AND THERE'S LAWS AROUND THIS,  
7 EMTALA, E-M-T-I-L -- E-M-T-A-L-A. WE CAN'T REFUSE EMERGENCY  
8 CARE TO PATIENTS IN EMERGENCY ROOMS.

9 Q DO PATIENTS SOMETIMES APPEAR IN EMERGENCY ROOMS WHO  
10 DON'T HAVE THEIR OWN PHYSICIAN, TREATING OR OTHERWISE?

11 A ALL THE TIME.

12 Q AND DO THEY GET LESSER CARE BECAUSE THEY DON'T HAVE  
13 A PHYSICIAN WITH ADMITTING PRIVILEGES?

14 A THEY GET THE SAME CARE AS EVERYONE ELSE WILL GET.

15 Q ARE PATIENTS REFERRED TO THE EMERGENCY ROOM FOR  
16 MANAGEMENT OF COMPLICATIONS FROM OTHER OB/GYN PROCEDURES, THAT  
17 IS, OTHER THAN ABORTION?

18 A YES.

19 Q AND GIVE US AN EXAMPLE OR TWO.

20 A WELL, FOLLOWING, SAY, A HYSTEROSCOPY, WHICH IS WHEN  
21 WE PLACE A CAMERA INSIDE OF THE UTERUS, THAT'S DONE INSIDE OF  
22 A -- IN A CLINIC SETTING. THERE'S SIMILAR COMPLICATIONS WHICH  
23 CAN OCCUR. ESPECIALLY SOMETHING LIKE AN INFECTION AFTER THE  
24 PROCEDURE, AND THEY MAY GO IN FOR THAT. HAVING A COMPLICATION  
25 AFTER AN IUD INSERTION COULD HAPPEN SO, YES.



1 Q AND IN THE EXTREMELY RARE EVENT OF A VERY GRAVE  
2 EMERGENCY, WOULD IT BE BENEFICIAL FOR THE EMERGENCY MEDICAL  
3 TECHNICIANS TO TAKE THE WOMAN TO THE HOSPITAL WHERE HER DOCTOR  
4 HAS ADMITTING PRIVILEGES OR TO THE CLOSEST HOSPITAL?

5 A THE STANDARD IS TO TAKE THE PATIENT TO THE CLOSEST  
6 AVAILABLE HOSPITAL THAT'S ACCEPTING PATIENTS.

7 Q WHY IS THAT?

8 A BECAUSE IT'S AN EMERGENCY, AND IT'S IMPORTANT THAT  
9 THE PATIENT HAS EXPEDITED CARE.

10 Q AND THAT'S MORE IMPORTANT THAN WHETHER THE PHYSICIAN  
11 HAS ADMITTING PRIVILEGES AT ONE HOSPITAL OR ANOTHER?

12 A ABSOLUTELY.

13 Q IF -- WITHDRAW THAT. WILL REQUIRING PHYSICIANS TO  
14 HAVE ADMITTING PRIVILEGES IN ORDER TO PERFORM ABORTIONS  
15 PROVIDE WOMEN WITH ANY BENEFITS?

16 A NO.

17 Q AND WHAT WILL IT MEAN FOR POOR WOMEN?

18 A WELL, AS A RESULT OF THIS LAW THAT PHYSICIANS ARE  
19 REQUIRED TO HAVE ADMITTING PRIVILEGES AND THEY'RE UNABLE TO  
20 OBTAIN THEM AND AS SUCH IT CLOSES DOWN CLINICS, IT MAY FORCE  
21 WOMEN TO TRAVEL EVEN GREATER DISTANCES TO OBTAIN ABORTIONS.  
22 AND THIS CAUSES UNNECESSARY COSTS, UNNECESSARY TIME OFF FROM  
23 WORK, ADDITIONAL OTHER SOCIAL COSTS THAT THE WOMAN IS GOING TO  
24 HAVE TO FACE AS WELL AS POSSIBLY DELAYING HER CARE.

25 IT MAY ACTUALLY TAKE HER LONGER TO ACCESS THE



1 ABORTION CARE SHE NEEDS AS A RESULT, AND THAT WOULD PUSH  
2 HER -- POTENTIALLY MAKE HER FARTHER ALONG IN PREGNANCY AT A  
3 MORE ADVANCED GESTATIONAL AGE AND, THEREFORE, AS A RESULT, AT  
4 A HIGHER RISK OF COMPLICATIONS.

5 Q WHAT OCCURS WHEN WOMEN ARE DEPRIVED OF ACCESS TO  
6 SAFE LEGAL ABORTION?

7 A WELL, FIRST --

8 MR. ADEN: LET ME OBJECT TO THE FORM OF THE  
9 QUESTION.

10 THE COURT: ALL RIGHT. WHAT'S WRONG WITH IT?

11 MR. ADEN: YOUR HONOR, THE QUESTION IS OPEN AND  
12 VAGUE AND AMBIGUOUS. IT COULD INVITE ANY RESPONSE OF ANY KIND  
13 WHATSOEVER. I WOULD JUST LIKE MS. JAROSLAW TO NARROW THAT  
14 DOWN A LITTLE BIT FOR US.

15 MS. JAROSLAW: I'LL BE HAPPY TO REPHRASE, YOUR  
16 HONOR.

17 THE COURT: OKAY.

18 BY MS. JAROSLAW:

19 Q FROM A STANDPOINT OF PUBLIC HEALTH, ARE THERE ANY  
20 RISKS TO WOMEN IF THEY DON'T HAVE ACCESS TO TIMELY, SAFE AND  
21 LEGAL ABORTION?

22 A YES.

23 Q AND WHAT ARE THEY?

24 A WELL, WHEN ACCESS TO ABORTION IS LIMITED, WE KNOW  
25 THAT IT MAKES ABORTION CARE MORE EXPENSIVE, MORE DIFFICULT TO



1 OBTAIN, AND TENDS TO PUSH THE PATIENTS INTO LATER GESTATIONAL  
2 AGES. THIS INCREASES THE RISK OF THE PROCEDURE AS WELL AS  
3 THEIR DIFFICULTY AND ALSO, OF COURSE, IT'S A BURDEN ON THE  
4 WOMEN BECAUSE THESE PROCEDURES TEND TO BE -- THE FARTHER ALONG  
5 IN PREGNANCY SHE GETS, THEY ALSO TEND TO BE MORE EXPENSE. SO  
6 IT REALLY MAKES NO SENSE WHATSOEVER TO CAUSE A DELAY OR TO  
7 LIMIT WOMEN'S ACCESS TO ABORTION CARE WHICH IS A VERY, VERY  
8 COMMON AND NECESSARY PROCEDURE.

9 Q AND IN THE UNITED STATES, IF A WOMAN CANNOT GET AN  
10 ABORTION, DO SOME WOMEN RESORT TO DESPERATE MEASURES?

11 A THAT'S THE WORSE CASE SCENARIO. WHEN ABORTION IS  
12 SEVERELY LIMITED OR SEVERELY RESTRICTED, WOMEN MAY RESORT TO  
13 TRYING TO SELF-INDUCE THEIR OWN ABORTIONS OR SEEK UNSAFE  
14 ABORTIONS, EVEN WORSE.

15 Q AND DO SOME OF THEM OBTAIN MEDICATIONS THROUGH THE  
16 MAIL AND THE INTERNET?

17 A THAT HAS BEEN REPORTED, YES.

18 Q AND WHAT ARE THE DANGERS OF THAT?

19 A WOMEN WOULD BE BETTER SERVED TO BE UNDER THE CARE OF  
20 A PHYSICIAN TO KNOW THAT THEY HAVE BEEN FULLY EVALUATED, THAT  
21 THEY HAVE THEIR APPROPRIATE OPTIONS, AND THAT THEY UNDERGO THE  
22 ABORTION PROCESS, WHETHER IT'S MEDICAL OR SURGICAL, UNDER  
23 APPROPRIATE MEDICAL SUPERVISION RATHER THAN TRYING TO DO IT ON  
24 THEIR OWN.

25 Q AND ARE THERE RISKS OF COUNTERFEIT MEDICATION OR



1 DOCTORED MEDICATION OR, YOU KNOW, MEDICATION THAT ISN'T WHAT  
2 IT PURPORTS TO BE?

3 A THAT CERTAINLY COULD HAPPEN.

4 Q DR. ESTES, IN YOUR EXPERT OPINION DOES ACT 620  
5 PROMOTE WOMEN'S HEALTH?

6 A NO.

7 MS. JAROSLAW: NO FURTHER QUESTIONS, YOUR HONOR.

8 THE COURT: THANK YOU. CROSS?

9 MR. ADEN: ONE MOMENT PLEASE, DOCTOR.

10 CROSS

11 BY MR. ADEN:

12 Q GOOD AFTERNOON, DOCTOR. HOW ARE YOU?

13 A I'M FINE. THANKS.

14 Q THANK YOU. STEVE ADEN. I'M ONE OF THE ATTORNEYS  
15 FOR THE DEFENDANT IN THIS CASE, AND I'LL BE ASKING YOU A FEW  
16 QUESTIONS.

17 DR. ESTES, YOU WORK FULL-TIME FOR AN AFFILIATE OF  
18 PLANNED PARENTHOOD FEDERATION OF AMERICA; RIGHT?

19 A YES, I DO.

20 Q AND DOES PLANNED PARENTHOOD FEDERATION OF AMERICA  
21 REQUIRE ALL OF ITS AFFILIATES TO PROVIDE ABORTION SERVICES?

22 A YES, THAT IS A CORE SERVICE.

23 Q AND YOU ENGAGED IN LOBBYING FOR REPRODUCTIVE ACCESS  
24 ON BEHALF OF THE FLORIDA ASSOCIATION OF PLANNED PARENTHOOD;  
25 CORRECT?



1 A YES, I HAVE.

2 Q YOU WERE A RYAN FELLOW, WEREN'T YOU?

3 A YES, I DID MY FELLOWSHIP AT COLUMBIA.

4 Q AND THAT'S COMMONLY REFERRED TO AS THE RYAN  
5 FELLOWSHIP; RIGHT?

6 A YES.

7 Q ONE OF THE PURPOSES OF THE RYAN FELLOWSHIP, AS I  
8 UNDERSTAND IT, IS TO INCREASE ACCESS TO ABORTION SERVICES BY  
9 TRAINING NEW ABORTION PROVIDERS; IS THAT RIGHT?

10 MS. JAROSLAW: OBJECT TO THE FORM.

11 THE COURT: WHAT'S WRONG WITH THE FORM?

12 MS. JAROSLAW: MR. ADEN SAID, "AS I UNDERSTAND IT,"  
13 IT'S NOT ABOUT --

14 THE COURT: OVERRULED.

15 BY MR. ADEN:

16 Q YOU CAN ANSWER THE QUESTION. THANK YOU.

17 A YES.

18 Q YOU SERVE ON THE BOARD OF THE NATIONAL ABORTION  
19 FEDERATION?

20 A YES.

21 Q AND ONE OF THE STATED PURPOSES OF THE NATIONAL  
22 ABORTION FEDERATION IS TO, QUOTE, "TO ENSURE SAFE, LEGAL AND  
23 ACCESSIBLE ABORTION CARE," UNQUOTE; RIGHT?

24 A YES.

25 Q AND YOU SHARE THAT PURPOSE, DON'T YOU?



1 A YES.

2 Q SO MUCH SO THAT YOU TESTIFIED IN DEPOSITION THAT YOU  
3 CONSIDER YOURSELF, QUOTE, "AN ADVOCATE FOR WOMEN'S RIGHTS TO  
4 ACCESS ABORTION SERVICES," UNQUOTE, DIDN'T YOU?

5 A YES.

6 Q IN FACT, YOU TESTIFIED IN YOUR DEPOSITION THAT YOU  
7 CONSIDER IT YOUR, QUOTE, "PROFESSIONAL DUTY," UNQUOTE, TO  
8 ENSURE WOMEN CAN ACCESS ABORTION; RIGHT?

9 A YES.

10 Q IN FURTHERANCE OF THAT DUTY, YOU ARE THE FACULTY  
11 ADVISER FOR MEDICAL STUDENTS FOR CHOICE AT THE UNIVERSITY OF  
12 MIAMI MILLER SCHOOL OF MEDICINE; AREN'T YOU?

13 A YES.

14 Q AND THAT ORGANIZATION -- THE MISSION OF THAT  
15 ORGANIZATION IN PART IS TO PROMOTE GREATER ACCESS TO ABORTION  
16 BY PROMOTING ABORTION TRAINING FOR MEDICAL STUDENTS; RIGHT?

17 A YES.

18 Q YOUR OPINION, AS STATED IN PARAGRAPH 65 OF YOUR  
19 EXPERT REPORT -- AND I WILL USE THAT FORMULATION OF IT BECAUSE  
20 I WASN'T ABLE TO WRITE DOWN VERBATIM WHAT YOU SAID TO  
21 MS. JAROSLAW A FEW MINUTES AGO -- IS THAT, "LOUISIANA ACT 620  
22 WILL DO NOTHING TO MAKE ABORTIONS SAFER OR TO HELP WOMEN'S  
23 HEALTH IN LOUISIANA"; CORRECT?

24 A YES.

25 Q AND YOU ACKNOWLEDGED IN YOUR DEPOSITION THAT YOU



1 HAD, "NO REASON TO BELIEVE THAT THE PRACTICE OF ABORTION IN  
2 LOUISIANA IS ANY LESS SAFE THAN ANYWHERE ELSE"; RIGHT?

3 A YES.

4 Q AND YOU ADMITTED THAT THIS IS BASED ON YOUR OWN  
5 ASSUMPTION; RIGHT?

6 A YES.

7 Q AND THAT, IN FACT, YOUR OPINION WAS NOT BASED ON ANY  
8 FACT THAT YOU REVIEWED OR DERIVED FROM DATA OUT OF LOUISIANA;  
9 RIGHT?

10 A I HAVEN'T REVIEWED ANY DATA SPECIFIC TO LOUISIANA.

11 Q SO THAT IS A YES?

12 A YES.

13 Q WHEN YOU WERE ASKED IN DEPOSITION YOU DID NOT KNOW  
14 HOW MANY ABORTION CLINICS WERE OPERATING IN LOUISIANA, DID  
15 YOU?

16 A NO, I DIDN'T.

17 Q AND WHEN YOU WERE ASKED TO NAME ANY ONE OF THEM --  
18 IN FACT, YOU READ THE NAME OF THE PLAINTIFF "HOPE MEDICAL  
19 GROUP" OFF THE CAPTION OF YOUR EXPERT REPORT, DIDN'T YOU?

20 A YES.

21 Q AND YOU'VE NEVER WORKED AT AN ABORTION CLINIC IN  
22 LOUISIANA, HAVE YOU?

23 A NO, I HAVEN'T.

24 Q EVER VISITED ONE?

25 A NO.



1 Q IN FACT, YOU'VE ONLY BEEN TO LOUISIANA ONCE FOR A  
2 VACATION; RIGHT?

3 A MORE LIKE THREE OR FOUR TIMES.

4 Q LET ME REPHRASE. WHEN YOUR DEPOSITION WAS TAKEN, IT  
5 HAD ONLY BEEN ONE TIME; RIGHT?

6 A I HAVE BEEN TO NEW ORLEANS FOR VACATION, YES.

7 Q OKAY. YOU ALSO TESTIFIED IN DEPOSITION THAT YOU  
8 HAVE NO FAMILIARITY WITH ABORTION PRACTICE IN LOUISIANA OR ITS  
9 HISTORY OF COMPLIANCE WITH STATE LAWS AND REGULATIONS, DO YOU?

10 A I HAVE NO REASON TO BELIEVE THE WAY THEY PERFORM AN  
11 ABORTION IN LOUISIANA IS ANY WAY DIFFERENT THAN THE WAY I DO  
12 IT.

13 Q THANK YOU, DOCTOR. BUT YOU'RE ANSWERING A DIFFERENT  
14 QUESTION, THE ONE I ASKED A LITTLE EARLIER. THIS QUESTION IS  
15 THAT YOU TESTIFIED IN DEPOSITION THAT YOU HAVE NO FAMILIARITY  
16 WITH ABORTION PRACTICE IN LOUISIANA OR ITS HISTORY OF  
17 COMPLIANCE WITH STATE LAWS AND REGULATIONS, DO YOU?

18 A YES.

19 Q AND YOU ARE PERSONALLY UNAWARE OF ANY INSTANCES OF  
20 NONCOMPLIANCE WITH THE LAW BY ABORTION PROVIDERS IN LOUISIANA,  
21 AREN'T YOU?

22 A YES.

23 Q AND YOU'RE NOT AWARE WHETHER ANY MALPRACTICE ACTIONS  
24 MAY HAVE BEEN FILED AGAINST ABORTION CLINICS OR DOCTORS IN  
25 LOUISIANA?



1           A     YES.

2           Q     AND YOU HAVE NO KNOWLEDGE OF ANY DEATHS OR  
3     COMPLICATIONS THAT MAY HAVE RESULTED FROM ABORTIONS IN  
4     LOUISIANA?

5           A     NOT SPECIFICALLY.

6           Q     HAVE YOU REVIEWED THE CREDENTIALS OF ANY INDIVIDUAL  
7     DOCTOR IN LOUISIANA?

8           A     NO.

9           Q     AND YOU'VE NOT REVIEWED THE STANDARDS AND PROCEDURES  
10    MANUALS OF ANY CLINIC IN LOUISIANA EITHER, HAVE YOU?

11          A     NO.

12          Q     YOU STATE IN YOUR DEPOSITION THAT YOU DO NOT KNOW  
13    THE NUMBER OF ABORTION PROVIDERS IN LOUISIANA THAT ARE MEMBERS  
14    OF THE NATIONAL ABORTION FEDERATION ON WHOSE BOARD YOU SIT, DO  
15    YOU?

16          A     NO.

17          Q     NOR HOW MANY APPLIED FOR MEMBERSHIP, DO YOU?

18          A     NO.

19          Q     NOR HAVE YOU REVIEWED ANY OF THE REPORTING SYSTEMS  
20    OR PROTOCOLS FOR WHEN COMPLICATIONS ARE EXPERIENCED IN AN  
21    ABORTION PROCEDURE IN LOUISIANA, HAVE YOU?

22          A     NO.

23          Q     AND WHEN YOU WERE ASKED BY MY COLLEAGUE,  
24    MR. JOHNSON, IN DEPOSITION, QUOTE, "GIVEN THESE ANSWERS, HOW  
25    CAN YOU MAKE A RELIABLE ASSESSMENT OF THE SAFETY OF THE



1 ABORTION INDUSTRY IN LOUISIANA," CLOSE QUOTE. YOU ANSWERED,  
2 QUOTE, "I TRUST THE GOOD INTENTIONS OF MY COLLEAGUES," CLOSED  
3 QUOTE, DIDN'T YOU?

4 A YES.

5 Q SO IN SUM, DR. ESTES, ISN'T IT FAIR TO SAY THAT  
6 YOU'VE COME TO THIS COURT AS AN ADVOCATE FOR ACCESS TO  
7 ABORTION WHO TRUSTS THE GOOD INTENTIONS OF HIS COLLEAGUES WHO  
8 PROVIDE ABORTIONS?

9 A I'M NOT SURE I UNDERSTAND EXACTLY WHAT YOU'RE ASKING  
10 ME.

11 Q I'LL BREAK IT DOWN. ISN'T IT FAIR TO SAY THAT  
12 YOU'VE COME TO THIS COURT AS YOU TESTIFIED A FEW MINUTES AGO  
13 AS AN ADVOCATE FOR ABORTION; RIGHT?

14 A YES.

15 Q WHO TRUSTS THE GOOD INTENTIONS OF HIS COLLEAGUES IN  
16 THE CLINICS IN LOUISIANA?

17 A I TRUST THAT MY COLLEAGUES HERE PRACTICE ABORTION IN  
18 A SAFE MANNER. ABORTION IS A SIMPLE, STRAIGHTFORWARD  
19 PROCEDURE --

20 Q WELL, I'M SORRY. NOT TO CUT YOU OFF, DOCTOR, BUT  
21 YOU WERE, AGAIN, ANSWERING A QUESTION THAT I DID NOT ASK.

22 THE COURT: THERE'S AN OBJECTION PENDING. WHAT'S  
23 THE OBJECTION?

24 MS. JAROSLAW: THE WITNESS SHOULD BE PERMITTED TO  
25 GIVE HIS FULL ANSWER. HE'S BEING INTERRUPTED.



1           **THE COURT:** THE WITNESS SHOULD BE PERMITTED TO GIVE  
2 HIS FULL ANSWER. I AGREE.

3           WERE YOU THROUGH, DOCTOR?

4           **THE WITNESS:** NO, I WASN'T.

5           **THE COURT:** FINISH YOUR ANSWER.

6           **THE WITNESS:** THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR.

7           A ABORTION IS A SAFE AND SIMPLE PROCEDURE THAT'S  
8 PERFORMED IN THE SAME MANNER WHETHER IT'S IN FLORIDA OR  
9 LOUISIANA OR CALIFORNIA OR NEW YORK. IT'S A VERY SIMPLE,  
10 STRAIGHTFORWARD PROCEDURE THAT FOLKS CAN BE TRAINED TO  
11 PERFORM, AND I HAVE NO REASON TO BELIEVE THAT THE WAY THAT  
12 IT'S PERFORMED IS ANY DIFFERENT IN LOUISIANA THAN WHERE I  
13 PRACTICE IT IN FLORIDA.

14       **BY MR. ADEN:**

15           Q YOU'RE AWARE OF MEDIA REPORTS OF CERTAIN ABORTION  
16 FACILITIES IN THE COUNTRY THAT WERE SUBPAR IN THE WAY THAT  
17 THEY PRACTICE ABORTION AND WHO, IN FACT, HAVE HURT WOMEN,  
18 AREN'T YOU?

19           **MS. JAROSLAW:** OBJECTION. RELEVANCE.

20           **THE COURT:** OVERRULED.

21           YOU MAY ANSWER THE QUESTION.

22           A I'VE HEARD OF THE REPORTS.

23       **BY MR. ADEN:**

24           Q YOU'VE HEARD THE NAME DR. KERMIT GOSNELL, HAVEN'T  
25 YOU?



1 A YES.

2 Q SO WOULDN'T YOU AGREE WITH ME THAT WHETHER ABORTION  
3 IS SAFE AND EFFICACIOUS FOR PATIENTS IN LOUISIANA DEPENDS ON  
4 THE QUALITY OF THE CARE THAT LOUISIANA PRACTITIONERS GIVE  
5 THEIR PATIENTS?

6 A YES.

7 Q BUT YOU DON'T KNOW ANYTHING ABOUT THAT, DO YOU?

8 A I HAVE NO REASON TO BELIEVE THAT IT'S NOT SAFE AND  
9 EFFECTIVE, AND...

10 Q AND THAT'S YOUR ASSUMPTION, AS YOU SAID EARLIER?

11 A YES.

12 Q YOU TESTIFIED THAT YOU HAVE NO FAMILIARITY WITH  
13 ABORTION PRACTICE IN LOUISIANA OR THE HISTORY OF ABORTION  
14 CLINIC COMPLIANCE WITH STATE LAWS AND REGULATIONS. AND I  
15 PRESUME THAT MEANS YOU HAVE NO KNOWLEDGE OF DEFICIENCIES FROM  
16 ABORTION CLINIC STANDARDS, DEVIATIONS FROM ABORTION CLINIC  
17 STATE STANDARDS, THAT DHH HAS FOUND ON THE PART OF LOUISIANA  
18 CLINICS; RIGHT?

19 A YES.

20 Q I'M SORRY. MEANING YOU HAVE NO KNOWLEDGE?

21 A I HAVE NO KNOWLEDGE.

22 Q THANK YOU. IN YOUR CLINICAL PRACTICE OR ACADEMIC  
23 WORK, HAVE YOU BECOME FAMILIAR WITH THE CONCEPT OF A  
24 DEFICIENCY REPORT, A REPORT FROM A STATE REGULATORY AGENCY  
25 THAT NOTIFIES A LICENSED MEDICAL PROVIDER OF ALLEGED



1 VIOLATIONS OF APPLICABLE LAW?

2 A YES.

3 Q AND THEY'RE SOMETIMES BASED ON SURVEYS CONDUCTED BY  
4 ENFORCEMENT PERSONNEL OF THAT PROVIDER?

5 A YES.

6 Q DO YOU RECALL BEING ASKED IN YOUR DEPOSITION ABOUT A  
7 DEFICIENCY REPORT ISSUED TO DELTA CLINIC IN BATON ROUGE THAT  
8 WAS EXHIBIT 3 TO YOUR DEPOSITION -- I DO NOT BELIEVE THAT THAT  
9 ONE IS ON THE CONFIDENTIAL LIST. IT IS NOT.

10 DO YOU RECALL BEING ASKED ABOUT THAT DEFICIENCY  
11 REPORT FOR DELTA CLINIC IN BATON ROUGE?

12 A YES.

13 Q DO YOU RECALL THAT, AMONG OTHER THINGS, THAT CLINIC  
14 WAS CITED FOR FAILURE TO DOCUMENT THE MONITORING OF PATIENTS  
15 RECEIVING CONSCIOUS SEDATION REGARDING THEIR CARDIAC STATUS,  
16 RESPIRATORY STATUS, AND LEVEL OF CONSCIOUSNESS DURING A  
17 MEDICAL PROCEDURE?

18 A I'D HAVE TO REVIEW THE DOCUMENT AGAIN TO RECALL THE  
19 DETAILS.

20 Q WELL, WE CAN DO THAT.

21 THE COURT: I'D ASSUME THIS IS A PROTECTED DOCUMENT?

22 MS. JAROSLAW: YOUR HONOR, WE DON'T KNOW WHAT  
23 DOCUMENT IS BEING REFERRED TO OR EXHIBIT NUMBER.

24 THE COURT: WELL, LET'S BE CAUTIOUS ABOUT PUTTING IT  
25 UP ON THE SCREEN UNTIL WE FIGURE IT OUT. DOES THIS ONE HAVE A



1 JOINT EXHIBIT OR A DEFENDANT EXHIBIT OR PLAINTIFF EXHIBIT  
2 NUMBER?

3 MR. ADEN: I APOLOGIZE FOR THAT. IT'S DEFENDANT'S  
4 EXHIBIT 125, I BELIEVE.

5 MS. JAROSLAW: YOUR HONOR, 125 IS NOT ON THEIR  
6 EXHIBIT LIST.

7 MR. ADEN: I APOLOGIZE FOR THAT.

8 BY MR. ADEN:

9 Q DR. ESTES, IN ORDER TO SAVE THE COURT TIME, ALLOW  
10 ME, IF I MAY, TO REPRESENT THAT THE CLINIC WAS CITED FOR WHAT  
11 I JUST MENTIONED.

12 MR. ADEN: WOULD THAT BE ALL RIGHT, YOUR HONOR?

13 MS. JAROSLAW: OBJECTION. THIS IS HEARSAY UPON  
14 HEARSAY.

15 THE COURT: IT'S NOT HEARSAY. IT'S A LAWYER TALKING  
16 ABOUT SOMETHING THAT'S NOT IN EVIDENCE, SO...

17 MR. ADEN: YES, WELL, IT'S NOT AND -- ONE MOMENT. I  
18 APOLOGIZE, YOUR HONOR. IT'S DEFENDANT'S EXHIBIT 50. AND WE  
19 WILL PULL THAT UP ON THE SCREEN.

20 THE COURT: IS THAT ON THE CONFIDENTIAL LIST?

21 MS. JAROSLAW: NO, BUT IT'S NOT IN EVIDENCE.

22 THE COURT: WELL, IF IT'S NOT IN EVIDENCE THEN  
23 YOU'RE GOING TO NEED TO LAY A FOUNDATION AND SEE IF IT CAN BE  
24 ADMITTED INTO EVIDENCE.

25 MR. ADEN: YOUR HONOR, I'M NOT GOING TO TRY, OF



1 COURSE, TO ADMIT THIS DOCUMENT THROUGH THIS WITNESS. I SIMPLY  
2 WANT TO TEST THE EXTENT TO WHICH HIS FAITH IN HIS COLLEAGUES  
3 IN LOUISIANA GOES WITH A FEW REFERENCES TO SOME OF THESE  
4 DEFICIENCY REPORTS, IF I MAY. AND I WILL INDULGE THE COURT'S  
5 TIME, OF COURSE, AS MUCH AS I CAN IN DOING SO.

6 MS. JAROSLAW: YOUR HONOR, COUNSEL CAN BASE THIS ON  
7 A GOOD FAITH BASIS TO ASK A QUESTION, BUT HE'S LEFT WITH THE  
8 WITNESS'S ANSWER. THE DOCUMENT IS IMPROPER MR. ADEN.

9 MR. ADEN: YOUR HONOR, HE TESTIFIED ABOUT THESE  
10 THINGS, AND I AM ENTITLED TO REFRESH HIS RECOLLECTION, I  
11 BELIEVE, IF I MAY.

12 THE COURT: WELL, WHY DON'T YOU SHOW HIM THE  
13 DOCUMENT. IF HE CAN -- LET'S JUST GO FROM THERE. LET'S JUST  
14 DO IT IN THE NORMAL FASHION. AND IF HE RECOGNIZES IT AND YOU  
15 CAN ADMIT IT, THEN FINE AND DANDY.

16 MR. ADEN: THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR.

17 BY MR. ADEN:

18 Q TURNING TO DEFENDANT'S EXHIBIT 50, DR. ESTES.  
19 AND --

20 MR. ADEN: OH, THANK YOU.

21 BY MR. ADEN:

22 Q THAT IS IN DEFENDANT'S BINDER WHICH IS THAT BIG -- I  
23 THINK IT IS THAT BIG BLACK BINDER NEXT TO YOU, DOCTOR. THERE  
24 SHOULD BE A TAB 50.

25 A YES, I SEE IT.



1           **Q**     THANK YOU.

2           **MR. ADEN:** YOUR HONOR, WITH YOUR INDULGENCE, I THINK  
3 THE BEST WAY TO DO THIS AND A MORE DIRECT WAY TO DO THIS,  
4 BECAUSE THERE ARE A NUMBER OF PAGES OF THE DEFICIENCY REPORT  
5 AND THEY JUMP BACK AND FORTH, I THINK THAT I WILL INSTEAD GO  
6 TO HIS DEPOSITION WHERE HE RESPONDED TO QUESTIONS ABOUT THE  
7 REPORT WITH THE REPORT IN FRONT OF HIM, IF I MAY. CAN WE DO  
8 IT THAT WAY?

9           **THE COURT:** COUNSEL, HASN'T OBJECTED, BUT THIS IS AN  
10 IMPROPER USE OF THE DEPOSITION. YOU CAN USE THE DEPOSITION TO  
11 IMPEACH A WITNESS, BUT YOU HAVE TO ASK HIM THE QUESTION, THEN  
12 HE HAS TO ANSWER IT SOMEHOW DIFFERENTLY THAN HE DID IN HIS  
13 DEPOSITION, AND THEN HE HAS TO BE SHOWN THE DEPOSITION. HE  
14 HAS TO BE GIVEN AN OPPORTUNITY TO READ IT AND REFRESH HIS  
15 RECOLLECTION AND AMEND HIS TESTIMONY.

16           YOU JUST CAN'T ASK HIM, "DIDN'T YOU SAY THIS IN YOUR  
17 DEPOSITION?" THAT'S AN IMPROPER USE OF THE DEPOSITION. AND  
18 NOBODY'S OBJECTED, AND I GUESS I SHOULDN'T BE OBJECTING, BUT  
19 I'M JUST TELLING YOU NOW THAT'S NOT THE WAY IT'S SUPPOSED TO  
20 BE DONE. AT LEAST NOT IN THIS COURT.

21           **MR. ADEN:** THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR. I APPRECIATE  
22 THAT. I'LL REFRAIN FROM DOING SO. MAY I PASS ON TO THE NEXT  
23 AREA?

24           **THE COURT:** YES.

25           **MR. ADEN:** THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR.



1 BY MR. ADEN:

2 Q DOCTOR, I'D LIKE TO REFER YOU TO EXHIBIT 108 IN  
3 DEFENDANT'S EXHIBIT BINDER, IF YOU MAY GO THERE.

4 MR. ADEN: THIS ONE IS CONFIDENTIAL, YOUR HONOR.

5 THE COURT: ALL RIGHT. THANK YOU.

6 MR. ADEN: SO I WILL BE CAREFULLY CHARACTERIZING  
7 WHAT I ASK THE WITNESS.

8 BY MR. ADEN:

9 Q I'LL REPRESENT THAT DEFENDANT'S EXHIBIT 108 IS A  
10 DEFICIENCY REPORT REGARDING AN ABORTION PROVIDER THAT DHH  
11 ISSUED ON OCTOBER 4TH, 2006.

12 MS. JAROSLAW: YOUR HONOR, I OBJECT TO THE FORM OF  
13 COUNSEL REPRESENTING THINGS. I HAVE BEEN WAITING FOR  
14 QUESTIONS TO OBJECT TO BUT THESE ARE NOT IN THE FORM OF  
15 QUESTIONS.

16 MR. ADEN: YOUR HONOR, I AM SORRY. WOULD YOU PLEASE  
17 ASK COUNSEL TO USE THE MICROPHONE BECAUSE I CAN'T HEAR HER  
18 OBJECTIONS VERY WELL.

19 THE COURT: YEAH. THAT'S A GOOD POINT.

20 YEAH, PLEASE --

21 MR. ADEN: THANK YOU.

22 THE COURT: -- TO ADDRESS THE OBJECTION -- WHY DON'T  
23 YOU, MS. JAROSLAW, ASK TO ADDRESS THE COURT AND THEN IF YOU  
24 WOULD, SPEAK INTO THE MICROPHONE SO WE CAN ALL HEAR.

25 MS. JAROSLAW: YES, YOUR HONOR. ONE REASON I



1 HAVEN'T OBJECTED IS I'M WAITING FOR A QUESTION TO BE POSED TO  
2 THE WITNESS. COUNSEL HAS A HABIT OF CHARACTERIZING THINGS AND  
3 REPRESENTING THINGS RATHER THAN ASKING QUESTIONS AND IT'S NOT  
4 THE ROLE OF COUNSEL TO BE STATING ASSERTED FACTS.

5 THE COURT: SO WHAT IS THE QUESTION THAT'S ON THE  
6 TABLE? IS THERE A QUESTION THAT'S ON THE TABLE?

7 MR. ADEN: YOUR HONOR, I'M ABOUT TO TEST THE  
8 WITNESS'S STATEMENT THAT HE RELIES UPON THE GOOD INTENTIONS OF  
9 HIS COLLEAGUES IN LOUISIANA, AND I WOULD LIKE TO TEST WHETHER  
10 KNOWING SOME FACTS ABOUT THE WAY THAT ABORTION IS PROVIDED IN  
11 LOUISIANA. IT WILL --

12 THE COURT: IS THIS DOCUMENT IN EVIDENCE? IS THIS  
13 DOCUMENT IN EVIDENCE?

14 MR. ADEN: IT IS, YOUR HONOR.

15 THE COURT: ALL RIGHT. IF IT'S IN EVIDENCE, THEN  
16 YOU CAN USE IT.

17 MR. ADEN: THANK YOU.

18 BY MR. ADEN:

19 Q MAY I DIRECT YOUR ATTENTION TO PAGE 1 OF THAT  
20 DOCUMENT, DOCTOR?

21 A YEP.

22 Q AND SPECIFICALLY TO THE SECOND FULL PARAGRAPH TOWARD  
23 THE BOTTOM OF THAT DOCUMENT BEGINNING WITH THE WORDS "BASED  
24 UPON;" DO YOU SEE THAT?

25 A YES.



1           **MR. ADEN:** YOUR HONOR, WE DISCUSSED THIS EARLIER,  
2           THIS DOCUMENT EARLIER, I THINK, SO I BELIEVE I CAN  
3           CHARACTERIZE THIS DOCUMENT WITHOUT WORRYING ABOUT THE  
4           PROTECTIVE ORDER WHEN I SAY THAT THE DEFICIENCY REPORT FOUND  
5           THAT THE FACILITY FAILED TO ENSURE THAT --

6           **MS. JAROSLAW:** OBJECTION.

7           **THE COURT:** THERE'S AN OBJECTION ON THE TABLE.  
8           WHAT'S THE OBJECTION?

9           **MS. JAROSLAW:** THERE'S A PROTECTIVE ORDER AND  
10          COUNSEL IS STATING --

11          **THE COURT:** I CAN'T HEAR. OKAY. AGAIN, HOLD ON,  
12          MS. JAROSLAW. STAND UP, PLEASE. I KNOW IT'S AWKWARD FOR  
13          EVERYONE TO HAVE TO BEND OVER. I WISH THEY WERE LONGER OR  
14          SOMETHING OR YOU COULD COME TO THE PODIUM, AND THEN IT TAKES  
15          FIVE MINUTES TO DO THAT. SO WE JUST HAVE TO BEAR WITH THE  
16          TECHNOLOGY THAT WE HAVE AVAILABLE. SO JUST ADDRESS YOUR  
17          OBJECTION INTO THE MIC.

18          **MS. JAROSLAW:** -- TO BE SHORT IN THIS INSTANCE.  
19          COUNSEL, RATHER THAN ASKING A QUESTION OR EVEN A HYPOTHETICAL  
20          QUESTION, WHAT MIGHT HAVE HAPPENED, WHAT DID HAPPEN, IN TRYING  
21          TO REPRESENT WHAT WAS IN DOCUMENT, HE STARTED OUT HIS QUESTION  
22          WITH, YOU KNOW, READING THE SECOND PARAGRAPH, "WHAT'S IN THERE  
23          IS," AND HE STARTED TO SAY WHAT THE VIOLATION IS. HE SHOULD  
24          JUST ASK A QUESTION TO THE WITNESS RATHER THAN READ FROM THE  
25          DOCUMENT DIRECTLY AND STATE WHAT IS IN IT. HE CAN HAVE THE



1 WITNESS READ IT SILENTLY.

2 MR. ADEN: I'M HAPPY TO DO THAT, YOUR HONOR.

3 THE COURT: OKAY. WELL, THEN THAT SOLVES THAT  
4 PROBLEM.

5 BY MR. ADEN:

6 Q THANK YOU. DR. ESTES, WOULD YOU READ THAT  
7 PARAGRAPH, THE SECOND FULL PARAGRAPH ON PAGE 1 FOR ME, PLEASE?  
8 LET US KNOW WHEN YOU'RE DONE.

9 A I'M DONE.

10 Q SO YOU UNDERSTAND WHAT THIS PROVIDER WAS CITED FOR,  
11 DO YOU NOT?

12 A I THINK SO.

13 Q OKAY. WOULD YOU AGREE WITH ME THAT HAVING A  
14 TRANSFER AGREEMENT IN PLACE IS IMPORTANT TO ENSURE CONTINUITY  
15 OF CARE FOR A PATIENT?

16 A CONTINUITY OF CARE FOR A PATIENT CAN BE MAINTAINED  
17 WITHOUT A TRANSFER AGREEMENT SO, NO, IT'S NOT ABSOLUTELY  
18 NECESSARY.

19 Q IS IT IMPORTANT FOR A PROVIDER OF OUTPATIENT  
20 SURGICAL SERVICES TO HAVE A TRANSFER AGREEMENT WITH THE DOCTOR  
21 WHO HAS ADMITTING PRIVILEGES, GENERALLY SPEAKING?

22 A FROM THE STANDPOINT OF PATIENT CARE, IT'S NOT  
23 ABSOLUTELY NECESSARY.

24 Q IN FACT, I THINK YOU TESTIFIED IN YOUR DEPOSITION  
25 THAT YOU THOUGHT THAT A STATE REGULATORY BODY --



1 MS. JAROSLAW: OBJECTION.

2 THE COURT: SUSTAINED.

3 MR. ADEN: THANK YOU.

4 BY MR. ADEN:

5 Q DR. ESTES, IT IS YOUR OPINION, IS IT NOT, THAT  
6 TRANSFER AGREEMENTS ARE NOT REQUIRED TO -- I THINK YOU JUST  
7 SAID NOT REQUIRED TO ENSURE CONTINUITY OF CARE FOR OUTPATIENT  
8 SURGICAL PROVIDERS; CORRECT?

9 A THEY'RE NOT ABSOLUTELY NECESSARY, NO.

10 Q IN FACT, YOU WOULD -- YOU WOULD BE HERE TESTIFYING,  
11 PERHAPS, IF THE LAW REQUIRED A TRANSFER AGREEMENT FOR AN  
12 OUTPATIENT ABORTION FACILITY, NOT JUST ADMITTING PRIVILEGES;  
13 RIGHT?

14 MS. JAROSLAW: OBJECTION TO THE FORM.

15 THE COURT: OVERRULED.

16 BY MR. ADEN:

17 Q PLEASE ANSWER.

18 A I DON'T KNOW.

19 Q IF -- WITHDRAW THE QUESTION. WOULD YOU AGREE THAT  
20 THE LACK OF A TRANSFER AGREEMENT WITH A PHYSICIAN WHO HAS  
21 ADMITTING PRIVILEGES MAY LEAD TO UNNECESSARY DELAYS IN  
22 TREATMENT ON TRANSFER TO A HOSPITAL SETTING?

23 A TRANSFER TO A HOSPITAL SETTING WOULD BE DONE BY  
24 EMERGENCY MEDICAL PROFESSIONALS, EMERGENCY MEDICAL  
25 TECHNICIANS, EMTS, AND THE PRESENCE OR ABSENCE OF A TRANSFER



1 AGREEMENT DOESN'T NECESSARILY MAKE IT ANY FASTER OR SLOWER.

2 Q DR. ESTES, LET'S TALK NOW ABOUT THE FUNCTION OF  
3 ADMITTING PRIVILEGES CREDENTIALING. WOULD YOU AGREE WITH ME  
4 THAT THE FUNCTION FOR HAVING ADMITTING PRIVILEGES, THE PURPOSE  
5 IT SERVES, IS FOR YOU TO HAVE A HOSPITAL TO USE IF YOU NEED  
6 IT; RIGHT?

7 A THAT'S ONE OF THE FUNCTIONS OF IT, YES.

8 Q BUT IS IT YOUR OPINION THAT AN ABORTION PROVIDER  
9 DOES NOT NEED IT?

10 A GENERALLY, AN ABORTION PROVIDER WILL NOT NEED TO  
11 UTILIZE A HOSPITAL SETTING.

12 Q GENERALLY, YOU SAY, BUT SOMETIMES AN ABORTION  
13 PROVIDER WILL HAVE TO; RIGHT?

14 A IT'S VERY UNUSUAL, BUT IT DOESN'T HAVE TO BE THAT  
15 PROVIDER HIMSELF WHO USES THE HOSPITAL.

16 Q ISN'T IT WORTHWHILE TO HAVE HOSPITAL ADMITTING  
17 PRIVILEGES IF YOU HAVE PATIENTS WHO MAY BE ADMITTED FOR OTHER  
18 COMPLICATIONS?

19 A IT'S NOT NECESSARY.

20 Q DIDN'T YOU STATE IN YOUR DEPOSITION, QUOTE, "IF YOU  
21 HAVE PATIENTS WHO MAY BE ADMITTED FOR OTHER MEDICAL  
22 COMPLICATIONS, WHATEVER THEY MIGHT, THEN IT'S WORTHWHILE TO  
23 HAVE HOSPITAL ADMITTING PRIVILEGES," UNQUOTE?

24 A I'D HAVE TO SEE MY EXACT WORDING IN MY DEPOSITION TO  
25 REMEMBER THAT.



1           **THE COURT:** YOU WANT TO SWITCH TO THE ELMO?  
2           CHRISTY?

3           OKAY. THERE WE GO.

4           WHAT PAGE IS THIS?

5           **MR. ADEN:** PAGE 40, YOUR HONOR, OF THE DEPOSITION.

6           **MS. JAROSLAW:** YOUR HONOR, IS THERE A COPY OF THIS  
7           EXHIBIT FOR THE WITNESS?

8           **THE COURT:** YOU HAVE IT ON THE SCREEN?

9           **THE WITNESS:** I CAN SEE IT ON THE SCREEN, BUT  
10          THAT'S -- I COULDN'T SEE THE WHOLE PARAGRAPH. I CAN SEE IT  
11          NOW.

12          **MR. ADEN:** THANK YOU.

13          **BY MR. ADEN:**

14           **Q**     DRAWING YOUR ATTENTION, DOCTOR, TO LINES 16  
15          THROUGH -- I APOLOGIZE. LINE 16 THROUGH 22, WOULD YOU READ  
16          THAT FOR THE COURT, PLEASE?

17           **A**     SURE. IT SAYS, "THE PURPOSE IT SERVES" -- AND I  
18          ASSUME THERE I'M REFERRING TO ADMITTING PRIVILEGES --

19           **Q**     THAT'S RIGHT.

20           **A**     -- "YOU'D HAVE A HOSPITAL TO USE IF YOU NEED IT, AND  
21          IF YOU HAVE PATIENTS FOR WHOM YOU ARE GOING TO BE PROVIDING A  
22          SURGERY WHO NEEDS AN OPERATING ROOM SETTING. IF YOU HAVE  
23          PATIENTS WHO MAY BE ADMITTED FOR OTHER MEDICAL COMPLICATIONS,  
24          WHATEVER THEY MIGHT BE, THEN IT'S WORTHWHILE TO HAVE HOSPITAL  
25          ADMITTING PRIVILEGES."



1           Q     RIGHT. DOES THAT REFRESH YOUR RECOLLECTION  
2     REGARDING YOUR PREVIOUS TESTIMONY?

3           A     YES.

4           Q     OKAY. THANK YOU. YOU'VE ADMITTED THOUSANDS OF  
5     PATIENTS TO THE HOSPITAL FOR ELECTIVE SURGERY, INCLUDING  
6     ABORTION, HAVE YOU NOT?

7           A     YES.

8           Q     AND IF A PATIENT NEEDS TO HAVE A SURGICAL PROCEEDING  
9     THAT WOULD USUALLY HAVE BEEN PERFORMED IN A CLINICAL SETTING,  
10    YOU'D TAKE THEM TO THE OPERATING ROOM IF THEIR MEDICAL OR  
11    OBSTETRICAL SITUATION DICTATED THE NEED FOR IT; RIGHT?

12          A     YES.

13          Q     SO HOSPITAL ADMITTING PRIVILEGES ARE USEFUL IF YOU  
14    HAVE A NEED TO ADMIT PATIENTS TO THE HOSPITAL; CORRECT?

15          A     THEY CAN BE USEFUL FOR THAT PROVIDER, BUT THEY'RE  
16    NOT ABSOLUTELY NECESSARY BECAUSE --

17          Q     IT CAN BE USEFUL? HOW CAN IT BE USEFUL? IN WHAT  
18    WAY?

19                MS. JAROSLAW: OBJECTION, YOUR HONOR. THE WITNESS  
20    WASN'T FINISHED ANSWERING.

21                THE COURT: WERE YOU FINISHED?

22                THE WITNESS: NOT QUITE.

23                THE COURT: ALL RIGHT. IF YOU'D FINISH YOUR ANSWER.

24          A     WHAT I WAS GOING TO SAY IS IF YOU DIDN'T HAVE  
25    ADMITTING PRIVILEGES, YOU COULD REFER HER TO SOMEONE ELSE WHO



1 DID OR REFER HER DIRECTLY TO A HOSPITAL PROVIDER.

2 BY MR. ADEN:

3 Q AND GOING BACK TO MY PREVIOUS QUESTION, YOU SAID  
4 THEY COULD BE USEFUL?

5 A THAT'S WHAT I MEANT.

6 Q OKAY. THANK YOU. SHOULD AN ABORTION PROVIDER WHO  
7 PRACTICES OUTPATIENT DILATION AND CURETTAGE EXPECT TO HAVE A  
8 NEED FOR EMERGENT CARE?

9 A IT'S VERY RARE.

10 Q BUT HE OR SHE SHOULD EXPECT TO HAVE A NEED FOR IT  
11 EVEN IF IT IS RARE CIRCUMSTANCES; RIGHT?

12 MS. JAROSLAW: OBJECTION. ASKED AND ANSWERED.

13 THE COURT: OVERRULED.

14 A THERE MAY BE EMERGENCIES. THEY ARE VERY RARE.

15 BY MR. ADEN:

16 Q DO MOST ER DOCTORS UNDERSTAND HOW TO MANAGE A  
17 BLEEDING COMPLICATION?

18 A YES.

19 Q DO MOST OF THEM HAVE AN APPROPRIATE CONSULTANT TO  
20 CALL?

21 A YES.

22 Q OKAY. DO YOU RECALL TESTIFYING THAT MOST EMERGENCY  
23 ROOMS WOULD HAVE AN APPROPRIATE CONSULTANT TO CALL FOR  
24 BLEEDING EMERGENCIES?

25 MS. JAROSLAW: OBJECTION. AGAIN, THIS IS AN



1 IMPROPER USE OF THE DEPOSITION.

2 THE COURT: YOU NEED TO DIRECT THE WITNESS'S  
3 ATTENTION TO A SPECIFIC PART OF THE DEPOSITION. IF INDEED  
4 HE'S CONTRADICTED HIS DEPOSITION TESTIMONY, HE NEEDS TO BE  
5 DIRECTED TO THE SPECIFIC PAGE AND LINE, GIVEN AN OPPORTUNITY  
6 TO READ IT, AND THEN GIVEN AN OPPORTUNITY TO EXPLAIN IT,  
7 PERHAPS IT REFRESHES HIS MEMORY, PERHAPS IT DOESN'T. BUT HE  
8 HAS TO BE SHOWN THE PAGE AND LINE BEFORE YOU GO ON TO THE NEXT  
9 QUESTION.

10 MR. ADEN: WITH ALL RESPECT, YOUR HONOR, I THINK HE  
11 MAY RECALL TESTIFYING TO WHAT I JUST ASKED HIM ABOUT, AND I  
12 WOULD PREFER TO ASK HIM FIRST BEFORE GOING --

13 THE COURT: MR. ADEN, I JUST RULED ON THIS.

14 MR. ADEN: YES, SIR.

15 THE COURT: YOU ARE USING THE DEPOSITION TESTIMONY  
16 IMPROPERLY, AND I'M GOING TO ADVISE YOU AGAIN TO DO IT THE  
17 PROPER WAY.

18 MR. ADEN: I UNDERSTAND, YOUR HONOR.

19 THE COURT: ALL RIGHT.

20 BY MR. ADEN:

21 Q DR. ESTES, MAY I DIRECT YOU TO DEPOSITION PAGE 48?  
22 DO YOU SEE THAT ON THE SCREEN, DOCTOR?

23 A YES.

24 Q LET ME DIRECT YOUR ATTENTION TO LINES 20 AND 21, IF  
25 I MAY.



1 A I'M SORRY. WHICH LINES?

2 Q TWENTY AND TWENTY-ONE.

3 A OKAY.

4 Q YOU SAID, MOST EMERGENCY ROOMS WOULD HAVE THAT KIND  
5 OF CONSULT. SO SOME WOULD NOT; RIGHT?

6 MS. JAROSLAW: OBJECTION.

7 MR. ADEN: YOUR HONOR, HE TESTIFIED THAT MOST WOULD,  
8 AND IT'S A SIMPLE FOLLOW-UP QUESTION.

9 THE COURT: YEAH, I'LL OVERRULE THE OBJECTION.

10 MR. ADEN: THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR.

11 BY MR. ADEN:

12 Q DOCTOR, SOME WOULD NOT; RIGHT?

13 A SOME MIGHT NOT.

14 Q SOME MIGHT NOT. AND FOR A PERSON WHO TRANSFERS TO  
15 THE ER WHERE THE CR DOES NOT HAVE THAT KIND OF CONSULTANT,  
16 WOULDN'T THAT DELAY TREATMENT FOR THAT PATIENT?

17 A IT DEPENDS ON THE SITUATION AND HOW THE TRANSFER  
18 WAS -- OR WHEN THE EMERGENCY OCCURRED AND HOW THE TRANSFER  
19 HAPPENED.

20 Q DO PROVIDERS OF OUTPATIENT ABORTION CARE KNOW HOW TO  
21 HANDLE BLEEDING COMPLICATIONS IN MOST INSTANCES?

22 A YES.

23 Q SO IF THE PROVIDER OF OUTPATIENT ABORTION CARE HAD  
24 ADMITTING PRIVILEGES, IN THAT CASE, THEY COULD ADMIT THIS  
25 PATIENT AND CARE FOR THE PATIENT THEMSELVES; CORRECT?



1           A     THEY COULD.

2           Q     AND THAT WOULD OBVIATE THE RISK TO THE PATIENT IF  
3     THERE IS NOT A CONSULTANT AVAILABLE IN THOSE CIRCUMSTANCES TO  
4     TREAT THE PATIENT; RIGHT?

5           A     BUT THERE'S NO REASON TO NECESSARILY BELIEVE THAT  
6     THEY WOULDN'T GO TO AN EMERGENCY ROOM WHERE THEY HAD AN  
7     APPROPRIATE PERSON TO COVER THIS EMERGENCY.

8           Q     BUT WHAT IF THEY DID? CAN YOU THEN ANSWER MY  
9     QUESTION?

10          A     I'D GIVE A LOT MORE CREDIT TO EMERGENCY MEDICAL  
11     TECHNICIANS TO TAKE A PATIENT WITH A BLEEDING COMPLICATION TO  
12     AN APPROPRIATE LOCATION, AS IN AN EMERGENCY MEDICAL  
13     TECHNICIAN, THE PEOPLE DRIVING THE AMBULANCE, KNOW WHERE TO  
14     TAKE A PATIENT WHO'S HAVING A COMPLICATION. THEY KNOW WHAT  
15     EMERGENCY ROOM SERVICES ARE, THEY KNOW WHAT SERVICES EMERGENCY  
16     ROOMS PROVIDE AND DON'T.

17          Q     DR. ESTES, IF THEY TAKE THE PATIENT TO ONE THAT DOES  
18     NOT HAVE AN APPROPRIATE CONSULTANT, IN THAT CASE, WOULDN'T IT  
19     BE BETTER TO HAVE THE ABORTION PROVIDER WITH ADMITTING  
20     PRIVILEGES FOLLOWING UP ON THE PATIENT IN THAT HOSPITAL?  
21     WOULDN'T THAT BE USEFUL TO THE PATIENT?

22          A     I'M STILL -- I'M NOT QUITE SURE I UNDERSTAND WHAT  
23     YOU'RE ASKING ME.

24          Q     YOU TESTIFIED THAT NOT ALL EMERGENCY ROOMS WOULD  
25     HAVE AN APPROPRIATE CONSULTANT ON MANAGING A BLEEDING



1 COMPLICATION IN AN EMERGENT SITUATION SUCH AS THE ONE WE'RE  
2 DISCUSSING; RIGHT?

3 A YES.

4 Q SO I'M ASKING YOU, IN A SITUATION LIKE THAT,  
5 WOULDN'T IT BE BETTER FOR THE PATIENT AND WOULDN'T IT LEAD TO  
6 A BETTER PATIENT OUTCOME IF THE ABORTION PROVIDER HAD  
7 ADMITTING PRIVILEGES, COULD FOLLOW THE PATIENT TO THE  
8 HOSPITAL, AND ADMIT THE PATIENT AND FOLLOW-UP ON THAT BLEEDING  
9 COMPLICATION?

10 A IF I MAY, IT JUST SEEMS STRANGE THAT A PATIENT WOULD  
11 GO TO AN EMERGENCY ROOM WHERE AN ABORTION PROVIDER HAD  
12 ADMITTING PRIVILEGES AND THAT HOSPITAL WOULD NOT HAVE ANOTHER  
13 CONSULTANT THAT COULD COVER THAT EMERGENCY. IF AN ABORTION  
14 PROVIDER HAD ADMITTING PRIVILEGES AT THAT EMERGENCY ROOM,  
15 THERE WOULD CERTAINLY BE OTHER OB/GYN PHYSICIANS WHO COULD  
16 TAKE CARE OF THAT PATIENT.

17 Q CERTAINLY.

18 A SO I CAN'T IMAGINE A SITUATION WHERE THE ONLY  
19 DOCTOR POSSIBLY CAPABLE OF TAKING CARE OF A BLEEDING  
20 COMPLICATION WOULD BE THAT ONE ABORTION PROVIDER TO WHOM -- OR  
21 TO THAT HOSPITAL THEY WERE TRANSFERRING.

22 Q SO AS I UNDERSTAND IT, YOUR TESTIMONY IS THAT EVERY  
23 TIME AN OUTPATIENT ABORTION PROVIDER HAS ADMITTING PRIVILEGES  
24 AT A HOSPITAL, THERE WILL ALSO BE AN APPROPRIATE CONSULT TO  
25 FOLLOW-UP ON BLEEDING COMPLICATIONS?



1 MS. JAROSLAW: OBJECTION.

2 THE COURT: WHAT'S THE OBJECTION?

3 MS. JAROSLAW: MISCHARACTERIZES --

4 MR. ADEN: I CAN'T HEAR HER.

5 THE COURT: OVERRULED. OVERRULED. YOU MAY PROCEED.

6 BY MR. ADEN:

7 Q IS THAT YOUR TESTIMONY?

8 A IT WOULD BE UNUSUAL.

9 Q BUT IT COULD HAPPEN?

10 A IT WOULD BE VERY, VERY UNUSUAL. AND I --

11 Q YES OR NO, IT COULD HAPPEN?

12 A I DON'T KNOW.

13 MS. JAROSLAW: OBJECTION TO THE FORM. ANYTHING

14 COULD HAPPEN.

15 BY MR. ADEN:

16 Q WHY DON'T YOU KNOW?

17 A I DON'T KNOW.

18 Q I THINK YOU JUST STATED A MOMENT AGO THAT IT WOULD

19 NEVER HAPPEN. AM I MISREMEMBERING?

20 MS. JAROSLAW: OBJECTION.

21 THE COURT: FIRST OF ALL, YOU HAVE TO STAND UP.

22 SECONDLY, YOU HAVE TO SPEAK INTO THE MIC. THIRDLY, AND

23 PERHAPS MOST IMPORTANTLY, YOU HAVE TO TELL ME WHAT THE NATURE

24 OF YOUR OBJECTION IS.

25 MS. JAROSLAW: I'M SORRY, YOUR HONOR.



1 THE COURT: OKAY. WHAT IS IT?

2 MS. JAROSLAW: IT WAS ARGUMENTATIVE, YOUR HONOR.

3 THE COURT: OKAY. WE ARE GETTING INTO -- WE ARE  
4 GETTING INTO THAT RANGE. I'M GOING TO GIVE YOU A LITTLE  
5 LEEWAY, MR. ADEN, BUT YOU'RE DRIFTING INTO THE ARGUMENTS  
6 PHASE, SO JUST BE CAUTIOUS.

7 MR. ADEN: YOUR HONOR, MAY THE COURT REPORTER READ  
8 BACK THE LAST QUESTION?

9 THE COURT: YES.

10 MR. ADEN: THANK YOU.

11 (WHEREUPON THE PREVIOUS QUESTION WAS READ BACK BY THE COURT  
12 REPORTER.)

13 THE COURT: YOU MAY ANSWER THE QUESTION IF YOU HEARD  
14 IT.

15 A I DON'T KNOW IF IT WOULD EVER HAPPEN.

16 BY MR. ADEN:

17 Q THANK YOU. YOU HAVE NO KNOWLEDGE OF LOCAL HOSPITALS  
18 IN LOUISIANA; RIGHT?

19 A NO, I DON'T.

20 Q SO HOW CAN YOU TESTIFY ABOUT WHO WOULD BE ON STAFF  
21 OR WHO WOULD HAVE ADMITTING PRIVILEGES AT A LOUISIANA HOSPITAL  
22 IF THAT'S NOT WITHIN THE REALM OF YOUR KNOWLEDGE?

23 A ALL OF THE SPECIALTIES THAT PRACTICE IN THIS COUNTRY  
24 ARE NATIONALLY BOARDED AND THERE'S NATIONAL STANDARDS BY WHICH  
25 PEOPLE OBTAIN THEIR SPECIALITY CERTIFICATIONS, WHETHER IT'S



1 EMERGENCY ROOM, CARDIOLOGY, OB/GYN. AND THERE'S NO REASON TO  
2 BELIEVE THAT THEY'D BE ANY DIFFERENT HERE.

3 Q BUT DOESN'T IT DEPEND ON HOW HOSPITALS IN LOUISIANA  
4 STAFF THEIR EMERGENCY ROOMS AND THEIR CONSULTS THAT ARE  
5 ON-CALL PHYSICIANS FOR EMERGENCIES?

6 A IF THEY'RE STAFFING AN EMERGENCY ROOM, THEY'RE  
7 STAFFING IT WITH PEOPLE WHO ARE TRAINED IN EMERGENCY MEDICINE.

8 Q BUT DOESN'T IT VARY FROM HOSPITAL TO HOSPITAL AND  
9 FROM TIME TO TIME DURING THE DAY AND THE DAY OF THE WEEK?

10 A I DON'T KNOW.

11 Q DO YOU KNOW WHAT PERCENTAGE OF EMERGENCY ROOMS HAVE  
12 AN OB/GYN ON CALL?

13 A NO.

14 Q DO THE MAJORITY OF THEM?

15 MS. JAROSLAW: OBJECTION. I'M TRYING TO STAND UP --

16 THE COURT: REMEMBER, TELL ME WHAT THE NATURE OF THE  
17 OBJECTION IS. WHAT IS THE NATURE OF YOUR OBJECTION?

18 MS. JAROSLAW: HE STATED HE DOES NOT KNOW, AND THEN  
19 THE FOLLOW-UP QUESTION WAS TRYING TO GET AT WHAT HE KNOWS. HE  
20 SAID HE DID NOT KNOW.

21 THE COURT: OVERRULED.

22 BY MR. ADEN:

23 Q DO THE MAJORITY OF THEM?

24 A I DON'T KNOW.

25 Q MAY I TURN YOUR ATTENTION TO PAGE 49 OF YOUR



1 DEPOSITION, DR. ESTES, AND SPECIFICALLY TO LINES 19 THROUGH  
2 21, DOCTOR. DO YOU SEE THOSE THERE?

3 A YES.

4 Q IS IT NOT FOCUSING WELL, DOCTOR?

5 A I SEE IT.

6 Q YOU SEE IT? OKAY.

7 MR. ADEN: SORRY. I'M CONSCIOUS THAT THE DOCUMENT  
8 IS A LITTLE FUZZY. FOR THE COURT AND COUNSEL, I'D LIKE TO  
9 MAKE SURE THAT IT'S NOT.

10 BY MR. ADEN:

11 Q DIRECTING YOUR ATTENTION TO LINES 19 THROUGH 21.  
12 WOULD YOU READ THOSE LINES FOR US, PLEASE?

13 MS. JAROSLAW: OBJECTION. IMPROPER USE OF THE  
14 DEPOSITION.

15 THE COURT: OVERRULED.

16 BY MR. ADEN:

17 Q GO AHEAD, DR. ESTES.

18 A IT SAYS, "I DO NOT KNOW WHAT PERCENTAGE OF EMERGENCY  
19 ROOMS HAVE AN OB/GYN DOCTOR ON CALL OR NOT. THE MAJORITY DO."

20 Q ARE YOU ABLE TO QUALIFY THE TERM "MAJORITY" AT ALL?  
21 IS IT 51 PERCENT? IS IT 80 PERCENT?

22 A THE MAJORITY OF HOSPITALS THAT I'M FAMILIAR WITH  
23 HAVE OB/GYN DOCTORS ON CALL.

24 Q BUT, AGAIN, THOSE ARE NOT IN LOUISIANA; RIGHT?

25 A NO.



1           Q     YOU AGREE, DON'T YOU, THAT MISCOMMUNICATION BETWEEN  
2     CAREGIVERS AND -- WHEN -- BETWEEN CAREGIVERS WHEN PATIENTS ARE  
3     HANDED OFF CAN BE A SOURCE OF MEDICAL ERROR THAT CAN BE  
4     SERIOUS?

5           A     YES, THAT CAN BE A PROBLEM.

6           Q     WOULD YOU AGREE WITH ME THAT IF AN ER DEPARTMENT  
7     DOES NOT HAVE AN OB/GYN ON CALL, THAT THAT WOULD RESULT IN A  
8     DELAY FOR TREATMENT OF ABORTION PATIENTS IN EMERGENT  
9     CIRCUMSTANCES WHO ARE TRANSFERRED TO THE HOSPITAL, WOULDN'T  
10    IT?

11          A     IT COULD.

12          Q     SO IF THE OUTPATIENT ABORTION PROVIDER HAD ADMITTING  
13     PRIVILEGES AND COULD FOLLOW THE PATIENT TO THE HOSPITAL, ADMIT  
14     THE PATIENT AND, FOR EXAMPLE, COMPLETE A -- COMPLETE WITH A  
15     D&C A PROBLEM WITH RETAINED PRODUCTS OF CONCEPTION, THAT WOULD  
16     BE FASTER THAN LOOKING FOR AN OB/GYN WHEN THEY DON'T HAVE ONE;  
17     RIGHT?

18          A     I SUPPOSE SO.

19          Q     SO IN THAT CASE, IT WOULD EXPEDITE PATIENT CARE,  
20     WOULDN'T IT?

21          A     IT COULD.

22          Q     SO ADMITTING PRIVILEGES IN THAT INSTANCE WOULD  
23     EXPEDITE THE EMERGENT CARE OF THAT ABORTION PATIENT, WOULD IT  
24     NOT?

25          A     IT COULD.



1 Q THANK YOU. NOW, I THINK YOU TESTIFIED ESSENTIALLY  
2 THAT THERE ARE NO TECHNICAL DIFFERENCES BETWEEN THE  
3 PERFORMANCE OF A D&C AFTER A NATURAL MISCARRIAGE AND THE  
4 PERFORMANCE OF ONE FOR PURPOSE OF AN ELECTIVE ABORTION. DO I  
5 REMEMBER THAT CORRECTLY?

6 A YES.

7 Q DO YOU HAVE AN UNDERSTANDING WHETHER OB/GYNS WHO  
8 PROVIDE DILATION AND CURETTAGE FOR A SPONTANEOUS ABORTION DO  
9 SO IN AN OUTPATIENT SETTING OR A HOSPITAL SETTING USUALLY?

10 A IT'S PROVIDED IN AN OUTPATIENT SETTING AS WELL.

11 Q BUT IS IT PROVIDED IN A -- WITHDRAW THE QUESTION.  
12 DO YOU HAVE ANY KNOWLEDGE WITH RESPECT TO LOUISIANA PRACTICE  
13 ON THAT MATTER?

14 A I'VE ALREADY SAID THAT I DON'T HAVE SPECIFIC  
15 KNOWLEDGE OF LOUISIANA PRACTICE.

16 Q DO YOU KNOW WHETHER MOST PROVIDERS OF OB/GYN MEDICAL  
17 SERVICES PROVIDE D&C FOR SPONTANEOUS ABORTION IN AN OUTPATIENT  
18 SETTING OR IN A HOSPITAL SETTING?

19 A I COULDN'T SAY THE NUMBERS EXACTLY.

20 Q NOW, WHEN YOU WERE AT UNIVERSITY OF MIAMI MILLER  
21 SCHOOL OF MEDICINE, YOU WERE CALLED ON A FEW OCCASIONS TO THE  
22 EMERGENCY ROOM TO ASSIST IN TREATING WOMAN -- WOMEN -- EXCUSE  
23 ME -- WHO HAD RECENTLY OBTAINED ABORTIONS, WEREN'T YOU?

24 A YES.

25 Q AND MOST OF THOSE THAT YOU SAW IN THE ER COULD HAVE



1 BEEN SAFELY TREATED IN A CLINIC SETTING BUT THEIR SYMPTOMS  
2 SIMPLY OCCURRED OUTSIDE OF REGULAR CLINIC OPERATING HOURS;  
3 RIGHT?

4 A YES.

5 Q WOULD YOU AGREE WITH ME THAT FOR THOSE WOMEN WHOSE  
6 EMERGENT SYMPTOMS OCCUR OUTSIDE REGULAR CLINIC OPERATING  
7 HOURS, THOSE WOMEN CAN'T BE SAFELY TREATED IN THE CLINIC  
8 SETTING WHERE THEY OBTAINED THEIR INITIAL ABORTION PROCEDURE  
9 BECAUSE THE CLINIC IS NOT OPEN?

10 A USUALLY THOSE CIRCUMSTANCES CAN BE TREATED  
11 ELECTIVELY THE FOLLOWING DAY, SO THEY DON'T NEED EMERGENT  
12 TREATMENT, THEY SIMPLY NEED A FOLLOW-UP.

13 Q WHAT ABOUT IF A WOMAN HAS HEMORRHAGING, WOULD YOU  
14 ASK HER TO COME BACK TO THE CLINIC THE FOLLOWING DAY?

15 A NO.

16 Q WHAT IF SHE HAS ACUTE PAIN, WOULD YOU ASK HER TO  
17 COME BACK THE FOLLOWING DAY?

18 A IT DEPENDS ON THE SITUATION, THE CAUSE OF THE PAIN,  
19 AND WHAT NEEDS TO BE TREATED.

20 Q IF THE CLINIC IS CLOSED AND A WOMAN IS HAVING  
21 HEMORRHAGING, ORDINARILY YOU WOULD SUGGEST THAT SHE GO TO THE  
22 ER; CORRECT?

23 A YES.

24 Q AND IF YOU ARE RECEIVING AN AFTER-HOURS PHONE CALL  
25 FROM A WOMAN IN DISTRESS UNDER THESE CIRCUMSTANCES AND YOU



1 TELL HER TO GO TO THE EMERGENCY ROOM, YOU CAN'T GO TO THE --  
2 WELL, I APOLOGIZE. YOU CAN GO TO THE EMERGENCY ROOM AND  
3 FOLLOW HER UP AND FINISH THE PROCEDURE IF YOU HAVE TO OR TAKE  
4 CARE OF THE BLEEDING BECAUSE YOU HAVE ADMITTING PRIVILEGES;  
5 RIGHT?

6 A DEPENDS ON WHAT EMERGENCY ROOM SHE GOES TO.

7 Q WELL, WHAT IF SHE GOES TO UNIVERSITY OF MIAMI WHERE  
8 YOU HAVE ADMITTING PRIVILEGES?

9 A IT DEPENDS. I MIGHT HAVE ONE OF MY COLLEAGUES TAKE  
10 CARE OF IT. AS A MATTER OF FACT, IF I WASN'T ON CALL, ONE OF  
11 MY COLLEAGUES WOULD TAKE CARE OF IT.

12 Q BUT YOU COULD EMPLOY YOUR ADMITTING PRIVILEGES TO  
13 ADMIT HER AND TREAT UNDER THOSE CIRCUMSTANCES, COULDN'T YOU?

14 A I COULD.

15 Q AND YOU HAVE ADMITTING PRIVILEGES AT TWO OTHER  
16 HOSPITALS; RIGHT?

17 A YES.

18 Q DOCTOR, IF AN ABORTION PROVIDER ONLY HAD ABORTION  
19 PROVIDING DOCTORS ON SITE AT THE CLINIC FOR ONE AND A HALF  
20 DAYS OF THE WEEK, WHICH IS THE CASE WITH ONE OF THE PLAINTIFF  
21 CLINICS IN THIS CASE, ACCORDING TO TESTIMONY, DURING THE TIMES  
22 WHEN THOSE DOCTORS ARE NOT ON SITE, DON'T YOU AGREE WITH ME  
23 THAT WOMEN CANNOT BE SAFELY TREATED AND FOLLOW-UP FOR  
24 COMPLICATIONS AT THE CLINIC WHEN THOSE DOCTORS ARE ABSENT?

25 MS. JAROSLAW: OBJECTION TO THE FORM, YOUR HONOR.



1                   MR. ADEN: I CAN REPHRASE IF YOU WANT ME TO.

2   BY MR. ADEN:

3           Q     IN THE EVENT OF A CLINIC THAT HAS DOCTORS ON SITE  
4   ONLY ONE AND A HALF DAYS OUT OF THE WEEK, DURING THE TIMES --  
5   THE DAYS WHEN THERE IS NO DOCTOR ON SITE, WOMEN CAN'T BE  
6   SAFELY TREATED THERE FOR EMERGENT CIRCUMSTANCES, CAN THEY?

7           A     IF THE DOCTOR IS NOT THERE, I SUPPOSE NOT.

8           Q     THEY'D HAVE TO GO TO THE ER, WOULDN'T THEY?

9           A     UNLESS THE DOCTOR COULD COME MEET THE PATIENT AT THE  
10   CLINIC.

11          Q     OR UNLESS THE DOCTOR COULD COME AND MEET THE PATIENT  
12   AT THE ER AND ADMIT THEM; RIGHT?

13          A     OR SOMEONE ADMITTED THEM FROM THE ER.

14          Q     AND IF THAT SOMEONE ADMITS HER TO THE ER, HOW DOES  
15   THAT ER DOCTOR KNOW WHAT HAPPENED TO HER?

16          A     THE PATIENT CAN GIVE HER -- GIVE THE DOCTOR A  
17   HISTORY.

18          Q     WHAT IS YOUR OPINION ABOUT THE ABILITY OF ABORTION  
19   PATIENTS IN LOUISIANA TO PROVIDE GOOD MEDICAL HISTORY ON  
20   PRESENTATION TO THE ER?

21          A     I TRUST WOMEN TO BE ABLE TO GIVE A GOOD MEDICAL  
22   HISTORY ON PRESENTATION AT THE EMERGENCY ROOM.

23          Q     AND YOU ALSO TRUST THE ER DOCTOR TO BE ABLE TO  
24   FIGURE IT OUT; RIGHT?

25          A     I TRUST THE EMERGENCY ROOM DOCTOR TO BE ABLE TO TAKE



1 A HISTORY.

2 Q I AM NOT TRYING TO BE PEJORATIVE, DOCTOR. DO YOU  
3 RECALL USING THAT PHRASE IN YOUR TESTIMONY PREVIOUSLY THAT YOU  
4 TRUST THE EMERGENCY ROOM DOCTOR TO BE ABLE TO FIGURE IT OUT?

5 A I DON'T REMEMBER THE WORDS EXACTLY.

6 Q OKAY. DOCTOR, WHAT IF THE ABORTION PATIENT WAS  
7 EMOTIONALLY DISTRESSED, WOULD THAT AFFECT HER ABILITY TO BE A  
8 GOOD HISTORIAN ON PRESENTATION TO THE ER?

9 A NOT NECESSARILY.

10 Q WHAT IF THE ABORTION PATIENT HAD AN ELEMENTARY LEVEL  
11 EDUCATION, WOULD THAT AFFECT HER ABILITY TO BE A GOOD  
12 HISTORIAN?

13 A NO.

14 Q WHY NOT?

15 A THE HISTORY THAT SHE WOULD NEED TO PROVIDE IS  
16 RELATIVELY STRAIGHTFORWARD.

17 Q WHAT WOULD SHE HAVE TO PROVIDE?

18 A SHE WOULD TELL THE EMERGENCY ROOM DOCTOR HER  
19 COMPLAINT, WHATEVER IT WAS, "I HAVE A FEVER, I AM BLEEDING, I  
20 HAVE PAIN." SHE WOULD ALSO TELL HIM OR HER, "I HAD AN  
21 ABORTION," PERHAPS WHEN IT WAS.

22 Q WOULD SHE KNOW THE TERM DILATION AND CURETTAGE?

23 A SHE WOULD CERTAINLY KNOW THE TERM ABORTION AND  
24 WHETHER OR NOT SHE HAD A SURGICAL PROCEDURE OR DID A MEDICAL  
25 ABORTION.



1 Q WOULD THE TREATMENT AT THE ER DEPEND ON WHETHER IT  
2 WAS A SUCTION FORM OF CURETTAGE OR A SIMPLE D&C WITHOUT  
3 SUCTION?

4 A SUCTION, DILATION, AND CURETTAGE IS THE STANDARD FOR  
5 ABORTION PROCEDURES, BUT THE EXACT DETAILS OF THE PROCEDURE  
6 ARE NOT NECESSARILY IMPORTANT TO THE IMMEDIATE PRESENTATION OF  
7 THE PATIENT IN THE EMERGENCY ROOM.

8 Q WOULD IT BE HELPFUL IF THE PHYSICIAN WHO PROVIDED  
9 THE ABORTION COULD -- WOULD KNOW EXACTLY WHAT PROCEDURES HE  
10 PROVIDED TO THE WOMAN AND COULD CONSEQUENTLY, PURSUANT TO  
11 ADMITTING PRIVILEGES, PROVIDE TREATMENT OF HER EMERGENT  
12 COMPLICATIONS?

13 A THE EMERGENCY ROOM DOCTOR KNOWING WHETHER THE  
14 PATIENT HAD A SURGICAL OR A MEDICAL ABORTION WOULD BE  
15 SUFFICIENT.

16 Q DR. ESTES, I THINK I HAVE ONE MORE AREA OF  
17 QUESTIONING FOR YOU. I BELIEVE YOU TESTIFIED THAT ABORTION IS  
18 SAFER TO THE WOMAN THAN CARRYING A BABY TO TERM; IS THAT  
19 RIGHT?

20 A YES.

21 Q BUT IF SHE'S A HEALTHY NORMAL WOMAN, OF COURSE,  
22 CONTINUING THE PREGNANCY IS QUITE SAFE; RIGHT?

23 A YES.

24 MR. ADEN: THANK YOU. NO FURTHER QUESTIONS. THANK  
25 YOU, DOCTOR.



1 THE COURT: REDIRECT?

2 MS. JAROSLAW: THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR.

3 REDIRECT

4 BY MS. JAROSLAW:

5 Q DR. ESTES, DO YOU RECALL BEING ASKED ABOUT A  
6 HYPOTHETICAL WOMAN WHO PRESENTS TO A HOSPITAL WITH OB/GYN  
7 SYMPTOMS, BUT THE HOSPITAL DOESN'T HAVE AN OB/GYN DEPARTMENT?  
8 DO YOU REMEMBER BEING ASKED QUESTIONS ABOUT THAT SCENARIO?

9 A NOT REALLY.

10 Q OKAY.

11 A SORRY.

12 Q IF A WOMAN IS EXPERIENCING BLEEDING OR OTHER OB/GYN  
13 SYMPTOMS AND THE EMERGENCY MEDICAL TECHNICIANS RESPOND TO A  
14 911 CALL, DO EMERGENCY MEDICAL TECHNICIANS TAKE THE WOMAN TO A  
15 HOSPITAL THAT DOES NOT HAVE AN OB/GYN DEPARTMENT?

16 A NO.

17 Q AND HOW DO YOU KNOW THIS?

18 A BECAUSE THAT'S STANDARD PROTOCOL. THEY TAKE A  
19 PATIENT TO THE HOSPITAL THAT IS NEAREST AND ABLE TO PROVIDE  
20 THE SERVICE THAT THE PATIENT NEEDS, WHATEVER THAT EMERGENCY  
21 MIGHT BE.

22 Q AND THE EMTS MAKE AN INDEPENDENT ASSESSMENT OF WHAT  
23 CATEGORY OF CARE THAT PATIENT MAY NEED; CORRECT?

24 A THE EMT IS IN CONSTANT COMMUNICATION WITH THE  
25 EMERGENCY ROOM -- EMERGENCY ROOMS THEMSELVES, YES.



1 Q SO THEY'RE ENSURING THAT THE EMERGENCY ROOM THAT  
2 THEY'RE HEADED TOWARDS HAS THE FACILITY TO CARE FOR THE  
3 PATIENT GIVEN THE COMPLICATION OR INJURY THE PATIENT MAY HAVE;  
4 CORRECT?

5 A YES.

6 Q AND YOU WERE ALSO ASKED ABOUT A SCENARIO IN WHICH A  
7 DOCTOR IS THE ONLY DOCTOR WITH ADMITTING PRIVILEGES -- A  
8 DOCTOR WHO PROVIDES ABORTIONS, THE ONLY OB -- THERE'S NO ONE  
9 ON STAFF WHO ALSO PROVIDES OB/GYN CARE. IS THAT SCENARIO  
10 PLAUSIBLE TO YOU AND WHY OR WHY NOT?

11 A NO, IT'S NOT PLAUSIBLE THAT WE WOULD HAVE -- THAT A  
12 HOSPITAL WOULD HAVE ONLY ONE OB/GYN PROVIDER AND THAT PROVIDER  
13 WAS ALSO AN ABORTION PROVIDER SOLELY OR PRINCIPALLY, SHALL WE  
14 SAY. THEY WERE AN ABORTION PROVIDER PRINCIPALLY AND THEY WERE  
15 THE ONLY OB/GYN ON STAFF AT A HOSPITAL THAT WOULD BE A VERY,  
16 VERY UNUSUAL CIRCUMSTANCE AND NOT SOMETHING THAT I WOULD  
17 IMAGINE HAPPENING.

18 Q YOU WERE ASKED A SERIES OF QUESTIONS ABOUT WHAT  
19 OCCURS WHEN SYMPTOMS OCCUR OUTSIDE CLINIC HOURS; CORRECT?

20 A THAT'S CORRECT.

21 Q IS IT FAIR TO SAY THAT THROUGHOUT MANY AREAS OF  
22 MEDICINE, SYMPTOMS ARISE OUTSIDE CLINICAL HOURS?

23 A ALL THE TIME. WELL, ALL THE TIME OUTSIDE CLINICAL  
24 HOURS, YES.

25 Q AND IN THOSE OTHER FIELDS OF MEDICINE, ARE THOSE



1 PATIENTS SUPPOSED TO GO TO THE DOCTOR WHO CARED FOR THEM EVEN  
2 THOUGH IT'S THE MIDDLE OF THE NIGHT?

3 A NOT NECESSARILY.

4 Q WHAT TYPICALLY HAPPENS IF A PATIENT HAS AN EMERGENCY  
5 IN THE MIDDLE OF THE NIGHT AND CALLS 911?

6 A WELL, THE EMERGENCY MEDICAL TECHNICIANS WOULD SHOW  
7 UP, ASSESS WHETHER OR NOT THE PATIENT INDEED NEEDED TO GO TO  
8 THE EMERGENCY ROOM, THEY'D MAKE A DETERMINATION ON WHICH WAS  
9 THE CLOSEST AND MOST APPROPRIATE EMERGENCY ROOM TO BRING THE  
10 PATIENT TO AND THEN TRANSPORT THE PATIENT THERE.

11 Q AND ONCE IT'S THE BUSINESS DAY, THE NEXT MORNING,  
12 WILL THE HOSPITAL CALL THE TREATING PHYSICIAN TO GET THE  
13 NECESSARY MEDICAL INFORMATION IT NEEDS?

14 A IT WOULD DEPEND ON THE SITUATION. DEPENDING ON  
15 WHETHER THE PATIENT WAS ADMITTED, WHETHER THEY NEEDED  
16 ADDITIONAL INFORMATION THAT WAS NECESSARY FOR THE PATIENT'S  
17 CARE. IF THE PATIENT WAS DISCHARGED DIRECTLY TO HOME, THERE  
18 WOULD PROBABLY BE NO NEED FOR IT, BUT THEY MIGHT. IT WOULD  
19 JUST DEPEND ON THE SITUATION.

20 Q SO THIS WOULD BE A GOOD TIME TO CLARIFY. SHOWING UP  
21 AT THE HOSPITAL AND BEING TREATED IS NOT THE SAME AS BEING  
22 ADMITTED TO THE HOSPITAL; CORRECT?

23 A NO, IT'S NOT THE SAME. BECAUSE YOU MAY COME TO THE  
24 EMERGENCY ROOM, BE EVALUATED, MANAGED, AND DISCHARGED HOME  
25 FROM THE EMERGENCY ROOM WITHOUT EVER BEING ADMITTED TO THE



1 HOSPITAL.

2 Q IS IT ROUTINE FOR EMERGENCY ROOM DOCTORS TO ASSESS  
3 PATIENTS WHO PRESENT IN ALL KINDS OF CIRCUMSTANCES?

4 A YES.

5 Q AND IS IT FAIR TO SAY THAT MANY PATIENTS IN THE  
6 EMERGENCY ROOM ARE EMOTIONAL?

7 A YES.

8 Q AND THAT IS BECAUSE MANY PATIENTS IN THE EMERGENCY  
9 ROOM ARE EXPERIENCING STRESS OF INJURY, ILLNESS, OR TRAUMA;  
10 CORRECT?

11 A YES.

12 Q AND HAVE YOU, IN FACT, FOUND MANY PATIENTS IN THE  
13 EMERGENCY ROOM TO BE EMOTIONAL?

14 A YES. AND SIGNIFICANT LEVELS OF DISTRESS.

15 Q AND ARE THOSE PATIENTS ABLE TO GIVE THE PERTINENT  
16 MEDICAL HISTORY TO THE ER DOCTORS?

17 A GENERALLY SPEAKING, YES.

18 Q DR. ESTES, YOU TESTIFIED THAT YOU'VE BEEN ON CALL IN  
19 AN EMERGENCY ROOM AT LEAST HUNDREDS OF TIMES; IS THAT CORRECT?

20 A YES.

21 Q HAVE YOU EVER MET AN EMERGENCY ROOM DOCTOR WHO COULD  
22 NOT MANAGE OR TREAT BLEEDING FROM A MISCARRIAGE OR ABORTION?

23 A THEY'RE QUALIFIED TO BE ABLE TO ASSESS THE PATIENT,  
24 STABILIZE HER, BEGIN THE INITIAL APPROPRIATE STEPS OF  
25 TREATMENT FOR THE BLEEDING, AND THEN CONSULT AS APPROPRIATE.



1 I HAVEN'T ENCOUNTERED ANYONE WHO COMPLETELY DIDN'T KNOW WHAT  
2 TO DO.

3 Q THANK YOU.

4 MS. JAROSLAW: NO FURTHER QUESTIONS, YOUR HONOR?

5 THE COURT: DOCTOR, JUST A COUPLE OF QUESTIONS. IN  
6 YOUR DIRECT TESTIMONY YOU MENTIONED THAT ACOG TOOK A POSITION  
7 ON THIS ADMITTING PRIVILEGES REQUIREMENT?

8 THE WITNESS: YES, SIR.

9 THE COURT: IS THAT IN THE RECORD ANYWHERE?

10 MS. JAROSLAW: YES, YOUR HONOR. I'LL GET THE  
11 NUMBERS IN JUST A MOMENT, BUT BOTH --

12 THE COURT: IS THAT LIKE A BULLETIN? WHAT IS IT?

13 MS. JAROSLAW: IT'S AN ACOG -- I BELIEVE IT'S A  
14 PRESS RELEASE THAT'S IN ONE OF THE JOINT EXHIBITS, AND I'LL  
15 GET THE NUMBER IN A MOMENT. AND ALSO, ACOG SUBMITTED AN  
16 AMICUS BRIEF IN --

17 THE COURT: I DID SEE THAT. I DID SEE THAT.

18 MS. JAROSLAW: BUT THE ACOG STATEMENT, I'LL GET THAT  
19 IN A MOMENT.

20 THE COURT: OKAY. AND, DOCTOR, DID YOU MENTION THAT  
21 THERE WAS ANOTHER MEDICAL GROUP THAT HAD TAKEN A POSITION ON  
22 THIS ISSUE?

23 THE WITNESS: YES, YOUR HONOR. IT'S THE AMERICAN  
24 MEDICAL ASSOCIATION, THE AMA.

25 THE COURT: ALL RIGHT. IS THAT IN THE RECORD? IS



1 THE AMA POSITION IN THE RECORD?

2 MS. JAROSLAW: THE AMA POSITION IS PART OF THE  
3 AMICUS BRIEF AND A SEPARATE STATEMENT OF THE AMERICAN CONGRESS  
4 OF OBSTETRICIANS AND GYNECOLOGISTS. THAT'S JOINT EXHIBIT 136  
5 IN EVIDENCE.

6 THE COURT: OKAY. SO 136 IS ACOG?

7 MS. JAROSLAW: THAT'S CORRECT, YOUR HONOR.

8 THE COURT: AND THEN AMA IS A PART OF THE AMICUS  
9 BRIEF?

10 MS. JAROSLAW: YES, THAT'S RIGHT.

11 THE COURT: IT'S AN ATTACHMENT OR JUST REFERENCED  
12 SOMEHOW?

13 MS. JAROSLAW: IT'S A JOINT BRIEF, YOUR HONOR, THE  
14 AMICUS BRIEF.

15 THE COURT: I'M ASKING WHETHER THE AMA HAS LIKE A  
16 BULLETIN OR A PRESS RELEASE OR ANYTHING LIKE THAT?

17 MS. JAROSLAW: WE HAVE NOT FOUND ONE, YOUR HONOR.

18 THE COURT: ALL RIGHT. THANK YOU. THAT'S ALL OF  
19 THE QUESTIONS.

20 ANYBODY WANT TO FOLLOW-UP WITH THAT? ANY QUESTIONS  
21 THAT ARE RELATED SPECIFICALLY TO THE QUESTIONS THAT I ASKED?

22 MR. ADEN: NO, THANK YOU.

23 THE COURT: MS. JAROSLAW?

24 MS. JAROSLAW: NOTHING FURTHER. THANK YOU, YOUR  
25 HONOR.



1           **THE COURT:** WELL, WE'RE CLOSING IN ON 5:00, AND SO  
2 WE'RE GOING TO BREAK FOR THE DAY. LET ME JUST KIND OF REVIEW  
3 WHERE WE ARE FOR TOMORROW.

4           REFRESH MY MEMORY EITHER MS. DOUFEKIAS OR  
5 MS. JAROSLAW AS TO WHAT THE LINE-UP IS FOR TOMORROW.

6           DOCTOR, YOU CAN STEP DOWN. THANK YOU, SIR.

7           **THE WITNESS:** THANK YOU.

8           **MS. DOUFEKIAS:** YOUR HONOR, TOMORROW WE WILL PUT --  
9 IN THE MORNING, WE WILL HAVE DR. DOE NUMBER 2 FOLLOWED BY DR.  
10 SHEILA KATZ, WHO IS ONE OF THE EXPERTS. AND THEN WE WILL HAVE  
11 SECRETARY KLIEBERT.

12          **THE COURT:** OKAY. ALL RIGHT.

13          AND IS THAT EXPECTED -- THOSE THREE WITNESSES  
14 EXPECTED TO LAST THE DAY?

15          **MS. DOUFEKIAS:** I BELIEVE THEY ARE, YOUR HONOR. IF  
16 WE FINISH WITH THOSE THREE WITNESSES, WE WILL HAVE DR. DOE  
17 NUMBER 1 READY TO GO.

18          **THE COURT:** OKAY. GREAT.

19          IS THERE ANY BUSINESS THAT WE CAN TAKE CARE OF HERE  
20 THIS AFTERNOON?

21          ALL RIGHT, HEARING NONE, WE WILL ADJOURN UNTIL 8:30  
22 IN THE MORNING.

23                   **(WHEREUPON COURT WAS IN RECESS.)**

24                   C E R T I F I C A T E

25           I CERTIFY THAT THE FOREGOING IS A CORRECT TRANSCRIPT



1 FROM THE RECORD OF THE PROCEEDINGS IN THE ABOVE-ENTITLED  
2 NUMBERED MATTER.

3 S/ GINA DELATTE-RICHARD

4 GINA DELATTE-RICHARD, CCR

5 OFFICIAL COURT REPORTER

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25